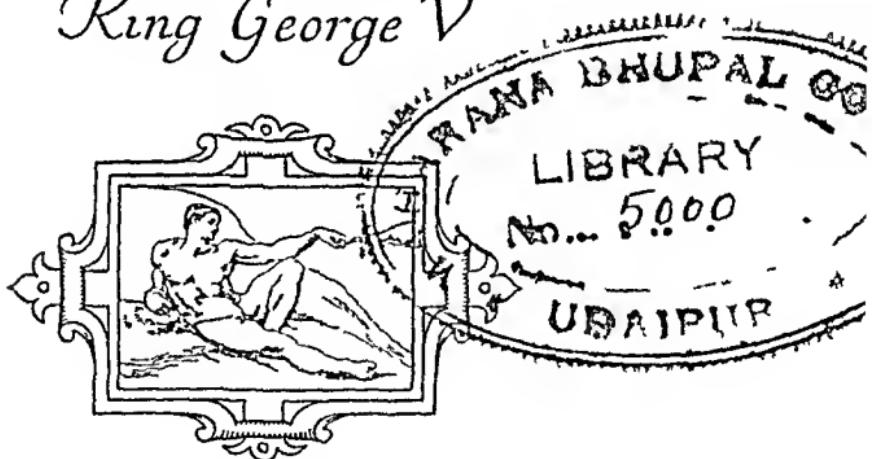


The  
Spirit of Man  
An Anthology in English & French  
From the Philosophers & Poets  
made in 1915 by  
Robert Bridges, OM  
Poet Laureate  
dedicated by gracious permission  
to His Majesty  
King George V



Readers' Union Ltd  
and  
Longmans Green & Co Ltd  
London  
1940

UNIVERSAL BOOK CLUB  
C. D. B. TAKSALI & SONS & CO.  
10, M.Y. ROAD, P. N. P. A. Y.

## P R E F A C E

**T**HIS book was compiled with a special purpose, and if it should not satisfy those for whom it was intended, no preface can save it, but that does not forbid some words of explanation.

First then, the reader is invited to bathe rather than to fish in these waters—that is to say, the several pieces are to be read in context, and it is for this reason that no titles nor names of authors are inserted in the text, because they would distract the attention and lead away the thought and even overrule consideration. Yet, although there is a sequence of context, there is no logical argument—the demonstration is of various moods of mind, which are allowed free play, a sufficient guide to them being provided in the page-headings. As for the sequence chosen, that might no doubt have been other than it is without damage and perhaps with advantage, but, as will readily be perceived, the main implication is essential, namely that spirituality is the basis and foundation of human life—in so far as our life is a worthy subject for ideal philosophy and pure aesthetic—rather than the apex or final attainment of it. It must underlie everything. To put it briefly, man is

## *Preface*

the time cannot all be distinctly seen, nor can we read them dispassionately, but two things stand out clearly and they are above question or debate. The first is that Prussia's scheme for the destruction of her neighbours was long-hid, and scientifically elaborated to the smallest detail; the second is that she will shrink from no crime that may further its execution.

How far the various Teutonic states that have been subjugated by Prussia are infected or morally enslaved by the machinery that overlords them, how far they are deluded or tempted by a vision of world-empire, how far their intellectual teachers willingly connive at the contradictory falsehoods officially imposed upon their assent, and what their social awakening will be, we can only surmise. We had accounted our cousins as honest and virtuous folk, some of us have well-loved friends among them whom we have heard earnestly and bitterly deplore the evil spirit that was dominating their country but we now see them all united in a wild enthusiasm for the great scheme of tyranny, as unscrupulous in their means as in their motives, and obedient to military regulations for cruelty, terrorism, and devastation.

From the consequent miseries, the insensate and interminable slaughter, the hate and filth, we can turn to seek comfort only in the quiet confidence of our souls, and we look instinctively to the seers and poets of mankind, whose sayings are the oracles and prophecies of

## *Preface*

loveliness and lovingkindness. Common diversions divert us no longer, our habits and thoughts are searched by the glare of the conviction that man's life is not the ease that a peace-loving generation has found it or thought to make it, but the awful conflict with evil which philosophers and saints have depicted, and it is in their abundant testimony to the good and beautiful that we find support for our faith, and distinction from a grief that is intolerable constantly to face now impossible to face without that trust in God which makes all things possible.

We may see that our national follies and sins have deserved punishment, and if in this revelation of rottenness we cannot ourselves appear wholly sound, we are still free and true at heart, and can take hope in contrition, and in the brave endurance of sufferings that should chasten our intention and conduct, we can even be grateful for the discipline but beyond this it is offered us to take joy in the thought that our country is called of God to stand for the truth of man's hope, and that it has not shrunk from the call. Here we stand upright, and above reproach and to show ourselves worthy will be more than consolation, for truly it is the hope of man's great desire, the desire for brotherhood and universal peace to men of good-will, that is at stake in this struggle.

Britons have ever fought well for their country, and

## *Preface*

their country's Cause is the high Cause of Freedom and Honour That fairest earthly fame, the fame of Freedom, is inseparable from the names of Albion, Britain, England it has gone out to America and the Antipodes, hallowing the names of Canada, Australia, and New Zealand , it has found a new home in Africa and this heritage is our glory and happiness We can therefore be happy in our sorrows, happy even in the death of our beloved who fall in the fight , for they die nobly, as heroes and saints die, with hearts and hands unstained by hatred or wrong

## C O N T E N T S

BOOK I Nos 1-65

*Dissatisfaction — Retirement — Spiritual Desire — Idea of God — Spiritual Love & Praise*

BOOK II Nos 66-208

*The Muses — Beauty is Truth — Fairyland — Romance — Childhood — Ideal Love — Nature — Spring & Lovers — Youth & Age*

BOOK III Nos 209-341

*Mortality — Melancholy — Sorrow — Sin — Ethics & Conduct — Philosophies & Humanities*

BOOK IV Nos 342-449

*Lovingkindness — Sympathies — Christian Charity — Myths — Christian Virtue — Vocation & Active Virtue — Social Virtue & Freedom — Heroism — The Happy Warrior — Life in Death — The Heavenly Kingdom*

PREFACE TO INDEX

INDEX

LIST OF AUTHORS

*The walk in the city  
that they have builded,  
The city of God  
from evil shielded*

# THE SPIRIT OF MAN

## Book I



AFTER experience had taught me that the common occurrences of ordinary life are vain and futile, and I saw that all the objects of my desire and fear were in themselves nothing good nor bad, save in so far as the mind was affected by them, I at length determined to search out whether there were not something truly good and communicable to man, by which his spirit might be affected to the exclusion of all other things yea, whether there were anything, through the discovery and acquisition of which I might enjoy continuous and perfect gladness for ever I say that *I at length determined*, because at first sight it seemed ill-advised to renounce things, in the possession of which I was assured, for the sake of what was yet uncertain I therefore turned over in my mind whether it might be possible to come at this new way, or at least to the certitude of its existence, without changing my usual way of life, [a compromise] which I had often attempted

Spinoza is telling of himself

## *Dissatisfaction*

before, but in vain For the things that commonly happen in life and are esteemed among men as the highest good (as is witnessed by their works) can be reduced to these three Riches, Fame, and Lust, and by these the mind is so districled that it can scarcely think of any other good With regard to Lust, the mind is as much absorbed thereby as if it had attained rest in some good and this hinders it from thinking of anything else But after fruition a great sadness follows, which, if it do not absorb the mind, will yet disturb and blunt it But love directed towards the eternal and infinite feeds the mind with pure joy, and is free from all sadness Wherefore it is greatly to be desired, and to be sought after with our whole might [and] although I could perceive this quite clearly in my mind, I could not at once lay aside all greed and lust and honour One thing I could see and that was that so long as the mind was turned upon this new way, it was deflected, and seriously engaged therein, which was a great comfort to me, for I saw that those evils were no such as would not yield to remedies and though at first these intervals were rare and lasted but a short while, yet afterwards the true good became more and more evident to me, and these intervals more frequent and of longer duration

O WHAT can ail thee Knight-at-arms,  
Alone and palely loitering,  
The sedge has wither'd from the lake,  
And no birds sing

## *Sadness*

O what can ail thee, Knight-at-arms,  
So haggard and so woe-begone?  
The squirrel's grainry is full,  
And the harvest's done

I see a lily on thy brow  
With anguish moist and fever dew,  
And on thy cheeks a fading rose  
First withereth too

I met a Lady in the meads,  
Full beautiful, a faery's child,—  
Her hair was long, her foot was light,  
And her eyes were wild

I made a garland for her head,  
And bracelets too, and fragrant zone,  
She look'd at me as she did love,  
And made sweet moan

I set her on my prancing steed,  
And nothing else saw all day long,  
For sidelong would she bend, and sing  
A faery's song

She found me roots of relish sweet,  
And honey wild, and manna dew,  
And sure in language strange she said—  
‘I love thee true! ’

She took me to her elfin grot,  
And there she wept and sigh'd full sore,  
And there I shut her wild, wild eyes  
With kisses four

And there she lulled me asleep,  
And there I dream'd—Ah! woe betide!  
The latest dream I ever dream'd  
On the cold hill-side

## *Dejection*

6

I see the Deep's untrampled floor  
With green and purple seaweeds strown,  
I see the waves upon the shore,  
Like light dissolved in sun-showers, thrown  
I sit upon the sands alone,—  
The lightning of the noontide ocean  
Is flashing round me, and a tone  
Arises from its measured motion

Alas! I have nor hope nor health,  
Nor peace within nor calm around,  
Nor that content surpassing wealth  
The sage in meditation found,  
And walked with inward glory crowned

Yet now despair itself is mild  
Ev'n as the winds and waters are,  
I could lie down like a tired child,  
And weep away the life of care

7

Hard is the way and shut the gate,  
And life is in a narrow strait  
Once only did my soul aspire  
To scale the Orient dropping fire,  
Once only floated in the ways  
Of heaven apart from earthly haze  
And then it was a foolish soul,  
And knew not how the heavens do roll

## *Cloud's*

IO

Behold the white clouds roll along the blue,  
And like the clouds do flocks o'erspread the plain,  
And like them winds the forest out of view,  
Shall not Joy's chariot come with splendid train,  
And he descend and walk the living air,  
With Melody and Peace, and Happy Love,  
Wing-footed, rosy-limb'd, with myrtle rare  
And olive crowned from old Eleusis' grove?  
Ah, no, the fury Night will soon be here,  
She comes with storms that drive the flocks away,  
And takes the large free clouds to make her bier,  
And rends the leaves, no longer youth can stay  
Nor joy appear

II

SWIFTLY walk over the western wave,  
Spirit of Night!  
Out of the misty eastern cave,  
Where all the long and lone daylight  
Thou wovest dreams of joy and fear,  
Which make thee terrible and dear,—  
Swift be thy flight!

Wrap thy form in a mantle gray,  
Star-inwrought!  
Blind with thine hair the eyes of Day,  
Kiss her until she be wearied out,  
Then wander o'er city, and sea, and land,  
Touching all with thine opiate wand—  
Come, long sought!

# *Night*

When I arose and saw the day n,

I sighed for thee,

When light rote high and the dew was gone,

And noon h., I lay on flower red tree,

And the eve iv D is turned to his rest,

Lurking like an unloved ,rest,

I sigh for thee

Thy brother Death com. and cried,

Woul' be thon me?

Thy sweet child Sleep the filmy-eyed,

Murmured like a moonlit b-

Shall I make rest thy sid?

Wouldest thou r?—And I replied,

No, no thee!

Death will com. when thou art de d,

Soon too soon—

Sleep will com. when thou art sled,

Of ne h. "call I to the boor

I ast of thee beloved Night—

So if be thine appre chine flight,

Com' com', soon!

POURQUOI la lumi re est -elle donn e au malheureux,  
 Et la vi i ceux dont l'me est pleine d'amertume,  
 Qui attendent la mort, sans que la mort vienne,  
 Qui la cherchent plus ardemment qu'un tr sor,  
 Qui sont heureux jusqu'i en tr sullit,  
 Et se rjouissent quand ils ont trouv le tombeu,  
 A l'homme dont la route est couverte de tnebres,  
 Et que Dieu a entour d'un cercle fatal?

## *Adversity*

Mes soupirs sont devenus comme mon pain,  
Et mes gémissements se répandent comme l'eau,  
A peine conçois-je une crante qu'elle se réalise,  
Tous les malheurs que je redouté fendent sur moi  
Plus de sécurité, plus de repos, plus de paix !  
Sans cesse de nouveaux tourments !

13

K. Henry  
VI at the  
battle of  
Wakefield

THIS battle fares like to the morning's war,  
When dying clouds contend with growing light,  
What time the shepherd, blowing of his nails,  
Can neither call it perfect day nor night  
Now sways it this way, like a mighty sea,  
Forced by the tide to combat with the wind  
Now sways it that way, like the selfsame sea  
Forced to retire by fury of the wind  
Sometime the flood prevails, and then the wind,  
Now one the better, then another best  
Both tugging to be victors, breast to breast,  
Yet neither conqueror nor conquerèd  
So is the equal poise of this fell war

Here on this molehill will I sit me down  
To whom God will, there be the victory !  
For Margaret my queen and Clifford too  
Have chid me from the battle, swearing both  
They prosper best of all when I am thence  
Would I were dead ! — if God's good will were so,  
For what is in this world but grief and woe ?

O God ! methinks it were a happy life  
To be no better than a homely swain  
To sit upon a hill, as I do now,  
To carve out dials quaintly, point by point,  
Thereby to see the minutes, how they run

## *Failure*

How many make the hour full complete,  
How many hours bring about the day,  
How many days will finish up the year,  
How many years a mortal man may live —  
When this is known, then to divide the times  
So many hours must I tend my flock ,  
So many hours must I take my rest ,  
So many hours must I contemplate ,  
So many hours must I sport myself ,  
So many days my ewes have been with young ,  
So many weeks ere the poor fools will yean ,  
So many years ere I shall shear the fleece  
So minutes, hours, days,—months and years,  
Pass'd over to the end they were created,  
Would bring white hairs unto a quiet grave  
Ah ! what a life were this ! how sweet ! how lovely !  
Gives not the hawthorn bush a sweeter shade  
To shepherds, looking on their silly sheep,  
Than doth a rich embroider'd canopy  
To kings, that fear their subjects' treachery ?  
O yes it doth , a thousand-fold it doth  
And to conclude,—the shepherd's homely curds,  
His cold thin drink out of his leather bottle,  
His wonted sleep under a fresh tree's shade,  
All which secure and sweetly he enjoys,  
Is far beyond a prince's delicacies,  
His viands sparkling in a golden cup,  
His body couchèd in a curious bed,  
When care, mistrust, and treason wait on him

## *Lost Ideals*

his Symbols, divine or diuine-temple under which he  
marches and fights, with vic oriose assurance, in it is his  
battle whi we can call his Realised Ideals. Of which  
realised Ideals, omitting the rest consider only these  
two his Church, o spiritual Guidance, his kingship,  
or tempo al omni. The Church what i ord is there,  
richer than Golconde and the treasures of the world.  
In the heart of the tempest mountains rises the little  
Kirk, the Dead all stumbling round it, under their  
white memorial stones, 'in hope of a happy resurrection'  
Dull wert thou, if never in thy house it smoke to  
thee things unspeakable that went to thy soul's snuff  
Strong was he that had a Church — & it was even still  
a Church he stood the day, though 'in the center of  
Immeasurables in the confus of Eternities', yet might he  
towards God and man, the ripe shordless Universe had  
become a firm ey for him, a dwelling which he knew  
Such virtue was in Belief, in these words well spoken  
*I believe*. Well might men prize their Creeds and ruse  
stateliest Temples for it, and ratiend Hierarchies and  
give it the title of their substance, it was worth living  
for and dying for.

But of those decadent ages in which no Ideal either  
grows or blossoms? when Belief and Loyalty have passed  
away, and only the faint and false echo of them remains,  
and all Solemnity has become Pagantry, and the  
Creed of persons in authority, in Imbecility or  
a Machiavelism? Alas, of these ages World history  
can take no notice, they have to be compressed more  
and more, and finally suppressed in the Annals of Man-  
kind, blotted out as spurious,—which indeed they  
are Hapless ages wherein, if ever in any, it is in

## *Vanity*

unhappiness to be born To be born, and to learn only,  
by every tradition and example, that God's Universe is  
Belial's and a Lie, and 'the Supreme Quick' the  
hierarch of men! In which mournfullest faith, never-  
theless, do we not see whole generations live, what  
they call living, and vanish?

15

VANITY of Vanities, saith the Preacher,  
Vanity of Vanities, all is Vanity  
What profit hath a man of all his labour  
wherin he laboureth under the sun?  
Generation passeth away, and generation cometh,  
and the earth abideth for ever  
The sun ariseth and the sun goeth down,  
and hasteth to the place where he ariseth  
The wind goeth toward the south,  
and turneth round unto the north,  
Around and around goeth the wind,  
and on its rounds the wind returneth  
All the rivers run into the sea,  
yet the sea is not full,  
Unto the place whence the rivers come,  
thither they return again  
All things are full of weariness,  
man cannot utter it  
The eye is not satisfied with seeing,  
nor the ear filled with hearing  
The thing that hath been is that which shall be,  
and that which is done is that which shall be done  
and there is nothing new under the sun  
Is there anything whereof it may be said, See, this is new?  
it hath already been in the ages that were before us

## *Foolishness of the Body*

There is no remembrance with us of former days  
neither of the days that shall be will there be any re-  
membrance among them that shall come after

I the Preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem,  
and I applied my heart to seek and to search out by  
wisdom concerning all that is done under heaven this  
sore travail hath God given to the sons of men to be  
exercised therein I have seen all the works that are  
done under the sun, and behold all is vanity and vexa-  
tion of spirit.

The crooked cannot be made straight  
and that which is wavy cannot be number'd

I communed with mine own heart, saying Lo, I have  
gotten me great wisdom above all that were before me  
in Jerusalem yea my heart had great experience of  
wisdom and knowledge And I gave my heart to  
know wisdom, and to know madness and folly I per-  
ceived that this also is vexation of spirit, for

In much wisdom is much grief,  
and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow

Have we not then found a narrow path [of  
thought] which promises to lead us and our argument  
to the conclusion that while we are in the body, and  
while the soul is contaminated with its evils, our desire  
will never be thoroughly satisfied and our desire we  
say, is of the Truth For thousand-fold are the troubles  
that the body gives us It fills us full of loves and  
lusts and fears, with all kinds of delusions and rank non-  
sense. and in very truth as men eat so digesteth the

## *The Quest*

that we cannot think wisely at all, never a whit Nay,  
all wars, factions, and fighting have no other origin than  
this same body and its lusts We must set the soul  
free of it, we must behold things as they are, and then,  
belike, we shall attain the wisdom that we desire, and  
of which we say we are lovers not while we live but  
after death, as the argument shows, For then and  
not till then will the soul be parted from the body, and  
exist in herself alone And thus having got rid of  
the foolishness of the body we shall, it would seem, be  
pure and hold converse with the pure, and shall in our  
own selves have complete knowledge of the Incorruptible,  
which is, I take it, no other than the very Truth

17

O FRIEND, hope in Him while thou livest,  
    know Him while thou livest,  
For in life is thy release

If thy bonds be not broken while thou livest,  
    What hope of deliverance in death?

It is but an empty dream that the soul must pass into  
    union with Him,  
Because it hath passed from the body

If He is found now, He is found then  
    If not, we go but to dwell in the city of Death

If thou hast union now, thou shalt have it hereafter  
    Bathe in the Truth know the true Master  
        Have faith in the true Name

Kabir saith It is the spirit of the quest that helpeth  
    I am the slave of the spirit of the quest

# *The Eremit*

18

MY home  
 The shirr meny-bounced glare,  
 The gazing fire-hung dome  
 Of scorching air

My rest  
 To wander trembling-vex'd,  
 On vagie hunger-quest  
 Nev' hope o seek.

For friend  
 The dazzling breaming dream,  
 The strength o' his to find  
 Of Glory Supreme

19

BENEATH the caravans of the skies roar I night and day  
 My home is in the desert by night and day

No c'nes trouble me nor silent pain tormenteth,  
 One thing I know that I sorrow night and day

Homeless am I O Lord whither shall I turn  
 A wanderer in the desert whither shall I turn

I come to Thee at last unren from every threshold,  
 And if Th' door be closed, whither shall I turn?

Blessed are they who live in sight of Thee  
 Who speak with Thee O Lord, and dwell with Thee

Fain are my limbs and my heart is fearful.  
 Humble I am with those who are dear to Thee

Dost thou' e be with pleasure, Thou art our Faith,  
 Helpless in your hand or no, Thou art our Faith;

Whether we be Nazareres Mussalmans or Gebres,  
 Whatsoe'er our creed Thou art our Faith

BEING upon a certain day overburdened with the Pope  
trouble of worldly business, in which men are oftentimes Gregory  
enforced to do more than of very duty they are bound, the Great  
I retired to a solitary place congenial to grief, where monastic  
whatever it was in my affairs that was giving me discon- life  
tent might plainly reveal itself, and all the things that  
were wont to inflict me with sorrow might come together  
and freely present themselves to my sight. And in that  
place, after that I had sat a long while in silence and great  
affliction, my very dear son Peter the deacon joined me,  
who since the flower of his early youth had been attached  
to me by close friendship and companionship in the study  
of the sacred books. He, when he saw me overwhelmed  
in heaviness and languor of heart, questioned me, saying  
'What is the matter?' or what bid news have you heard?  
for some unusual grief plainly possesses you.' To whom  
I answered 'O Peter, the grief that I daily endure is  
with me both old and new old through long use, and  
new by continual increase. And truth it is that my un-  
happy soul, wounded with worldly business, is now call-  
ing to mind in what state it once was when I dwelt in  
my monastery, how then it was superior to all transitory  
matters, and how it would soar far above things corrup-  
tible. How it was accustomed to think only of heavenly  
things, and tho' enclosed in mortal body would yet by  
contemplation pass beyond its fleshly bars while as for  
death, which is to almost all men a punishment, that  
did it love, and would consider is the entrance to life,  
and the reward of its toil. But now by reason of my

## *Retirement*

pastoral charge my poor soul must engage in the businesses of worldly men , and after so fair a promise of rest it is defiled in the dust of earthly occupations and when through much ministering to others it spendeth itself on outward distractions, it cannot but return impaired unto those inward and spiritual things for which it longeth Now therefore I am meditating on what I suffer , I weigh what I have lost and when I think of that loss my condition is the more intolerable For do but look how the ship of my mind is tossed by the waves and tempest, and how I am battered in the storm Nay, when I recollect my former life, I sigh as one who turneth back his eyes to a forsaken shore And what grieveth me yet more is that as I am borne ever onward by the disturbance of these endless billows, I almost lose sight of the port which I left For thus it is that the mind lapseth first it is faithless to the good which it held, tho' it may still remember that it hath forsaken it then when it hath further strayed, it even forgetteth that good until it cometh at length to such a pass that it cannot so much as behold in memory what before it had activ<sup>e</sup>ly practised All behaveth according to my picture we are carried so far out to sea that we lose sight of the quiet haven whence we set forth And not seldom is the measure of my sorrow increased by remembrance of the lives of some who with their whole heart relinquished this present world Whose high perfection when I behold, I recognise how low I lie fallen for many of them did in a every retired life please their Maker, and lest by contact with human affairs they should decay from their freshness, almighty God allowed not that they should be harassed by the labours of this world '

## *Sun & Shade*

21

A LITTLE one and lend thy guiding hand  
To these dark steps, a little further on,  
For wonder bank hath choice of Sun or shade,  
There I am wont to sit, when my chance  
Relieves me from my task of servile toil  
Daily in the common Prison else enjoy'd me,  
Where I a Prisoner chain'd, scarce freely drew  
The air imprison'd also, close and damp,  
Unwholesom draught bat here I feel amends,  
The breath of Heav'n fresh-blowing pure and sweet,  
With day-spring born, here I see me to respire

22

I HEARD a thousand blended notes,  
While in a grove I were reclined,  
In that sweet mood when pleasant thoughts  
Bring sad thoughts to the mind

To her fair works did Nature link  
The hum in soul thru through me ran,  
And much it grieved my heart to think  
What man his made of man

Through primrose tufts, in that green bower,  
The pettish trudged its wreaths,  
And 'tis my faith that every flower  
Enjoys the air it breathes

The birds around me hopped and plied,  
Their thoughts I cannot measure —  
But the least motion which they made,  
It seemed a thrill of pleasure

## *Garden & Forest*

The budding twigs spread out their fan,  
To catch the breezy air,  
And I must think, do all I can,  
That there was pleasure there

If this belief from heaven be sent,  
If such be Nature's holy plan,  
Have I not reason to lament  
What man has made of man?

23

And this was on the sixte morwe of May,  
Which May had peinted with his softe shoures,  
This gardin ful of leves and of floures —  
And craft of mannes hand so curiously  
Arrayed had this gardin trewely,  
That never was ther gardin of swich prys  
But-if it were the veray Paradys  
The odour of floures and the freshe sight  
Wold han maad any herte for to light  
That ever was born, but-if to gret siknesse  
Or to gret sorwe held it in distresse,  
So ful it was of beauty with plesance

24

We wandered to the Pine Forest  
That skirts the Ocean's foam,  
The lightest wind was in its nest,  
The tempest in its home  
The whispering waves were half asleep,  
The clouds were gone to play,  
And on the bosom of the deep  
The smile of Heaven lay,

## *Autumn Quiet*

It seemed as if the hour were one  
Sent from beyond the skies,  
Which scattered from about the sun  
A light of Paradise.

We passed amid the pines that stood  
The spirits of the vales,  
To tured by storms so shapes as rude  
As *Apples* in the red  
And snatched by every winter breath,  
The under heaven is blown,  
To harmonies red like the thorn,  
As tendrils is its own  
Now all the tree tops like pale pines,  
Like green waves on the sea,  
As still as in the silent deep  
The ocean woods may b-

25

SEASON of mists and mellow fruitfulness!  
Close bosom friend of the morning sun,  
Conspiring with him how to load and bless  
With fruit the vines that round the thatch eaves run,  
To bend with apples the moss'd cottage trees,  
And fill all fruit with ripeness to the core,  
To swell the gourd and plump the hazel shells  
With a sweet kernel, to set budding more,  
And still more, later flowers for the bees,  
Until they think warm days will never cease,  
For summer has o'er-brimmi'd their clammy cells.

Who hath not seen thee oft amid thy store?  
Sometimes who ever seeks abroad may find  
Thee sitting careless on a granary floor,  
Thy hair soft-lisped by the winnowing wind,

## *Solitude*

Or on a half-reap'd furrow sound asleep,  
Drowsed with the fumes of poppies, while thy hook  
Spares the next swath and all its twined flowers,  
And sometime like a gleaner thou dost keep  
Steady thy laden head across a brook,  
Or by a cider-press, with patient look,  
Thou watchest the last oozings, hours by hours  
  
Where are the songs of Spring? Ay, where are they?  
Think not of them, thou hast thy music too,  
While barred clouds bloom the soft-dying day,  
And touch the stubble-plains with rosy hue,  
Then in a wailful choir, the small gnats mourn  
Among the river sallows, borne aloft  
Or sinking as the light wind lives or dies,  
And full-grown lambs loud bleat from hilly bourn,  
Hedge-crickets sing, and now with treble soft  
The redbreast whistles from a garden-croft,  
And gathering swallows twitter in the skies

26

I WILL arise and go now, and go to Innisfree,  
And a small cabin build there, of clay and wattles made  
Nine bean-rows will I have there, a hive for the honey-bee,  
And live alone in the bee-loud glade

And I shall have some peace there, for peace comes dropping slow,  
Dropping from the veils of the morning to where the cricket sings,  
There midnight's all a glimmer and noon a purple glow,  
And evening full of the linnet's wings

I will arise and go now, for always night and day  
I hear lake-water lapping with low sounds by the shore,  
While I stand on the roadway, or on the pavements gray,  
I hear it in the deep heart's core

## *Retreats*

27

WHEN winds that move not its calm surface sweep  
The azure sea, I love the land no more,  
The smiles of the serene and tranquil deep  
Tempt my unquiet mind — But when the roar  
Of Ocean's gray abyss resounds, and foam  
Gathers upon the sea, and vast waves burst,  
I turn from the drear aspect to the home  
Of earth and its deep woods, where interspersed,  
When winds blow loud, pines make sweet melody

Whose house is some lone bark, whose toil the sea,  
Whose prey the wandering fish, an evil lot  
Has chosen — But I my languid limbs will fling  
Beneath the plane, where the brook's murmuring  
Moves the calm spirit, but disturbs it not

28

COME sit aneath this pinetree, whose lofty tressèd crown  
Sighs, as her tufty sprays stir to the west wind's kiss  
And with the babbling waters my flute thy care shall drown,  
And lull thy dreamy eyelids to sweet forgetful bliss

29

Men seek out retreats for themselves, cottages in the  
country, lonely seashores and mountains Thou too The  
art disposed to hanker greatly after such things and emperor  
yet all this is the very commonest stupidity , for it is Marcus  
in thy power, whenever thou wilt, to retire into thy- reproaching  
self and nowhere is there any place whereto a man himself  
may retire quieter and more free from politics than his

## *The Soul's Escape*

own soul, above all if he have within him thoughts such as he need only regard attentively to be at perfect ease and that ease is nothing else than a well-ordered mind Constantly then use this retreat, and renew thyself therein and be thy principles brief and elementary, which, as soon as ever thou recur to them, will suffice to wash thy soul entirely clean and send thee back without vexation to whatsoe'er awaiteth thee

30

But when the soul giveth heed with her proper faculty, she is at once away and off into that other world of Purity, Eternity, Immortality and things unchanging, and finding there her kindred, she leaveth herself with them (so long at least as she is true to herself and possesseth herself) when she wandereth no more, but ever in that way and with regard to those things, she remaineth constant, since such they are that she has laid hold of And this state of the soul is called Understanding

31

BEFORE the starry threshold of Jov's court  
My mansion is, where those immortal shapes  
Of bright aereal Spirits live inspear'd  
In Regions mild of calm and serene Ayr,  
Above the smoak and stirr of this dim spot  
Which men call Earth, and with low-thoughted care  
Confin'd, and pester'd in this pin-fold here,  
Strive to keep up a frail and Feaverish being

## *Spiritual Desire*

Unmindful of the crown that Virtue gives,  
After this mortal change, to her true Servants  
Amongst the enthron'd gods on sainted seats  
Yet som there be that by due steps aspire  
To lay their just hinds on thit Golden Key  
That opes the Palace of Eternity  
To such my errand is, and but for such,  
I would not soil these pure Ambrosial weeds  
With the rank vapours of this Sin-worn mould

32

The day now approaching when she was to depart S Augustus  
this life,—which day Thou knewest but we not,—it <sup>time ind</sup> S Monica.  
came to kiss, thyself, as I believe, by thy secret ways  
so ordering it, that she and I stood alone, leaning in  
a certain window which looked on the garden of the  
house wherein we lodged at Ostia, for there before  
our voyage we were resting in quiet from the fatigues  
of a long journey Discoursing then together alone  
very sweetly, and forgetful of the past and reaching  
forth unto those things which are before, we were  
enquiring between ourselves in the presence of the  
truth, which Thou art, of what sort the eternal life of  
the saints may be, which eye hath not seen, nor ear  
heard, nor hath it entered into the heart of man And  
all the while did our hearts within us gasp after the  
heavenly streams of thy fountain, the well of Life, which  
is in Thee, that being sprinkled thence according to our  
measure, we might in some sort meditate on so high  
a mystery

And as our talk was leading us thither where we

## *Ecstasy*

would be, so that no delight of the senses whatsoever, in any brightness possible to them, seemed in respect of the joy of that life worthy of mention, far less of comparison, we uprusing ourselves with intenser desire unto that Self same, went on to explore in turn all things material, even the very heaven, whence sun and moon and stars give light upon the earth and thus ascending by meditation and speech and admiration of thy works, we were drawing yet nearer, and had come to our own minds, and left them behind, that we might arrive at the country of unfailing plenty, where Thou feedest thy people for ever in pastures of truth, there where life is the Wisdom by which all those thy works are made, that have been or that shall be, Wisdom uncreate, the same now as it ever was, and the same to be for evermore Nay rather to have been and hereafter to be cannot be spoken of it, but only to be since it is eternal Of that heavenly Wisdom as then we talked and hunger'd after it, lo, with the whole effort of our heart we apprehended somewhat thereof and we sighed, and abandoning on that far shore those firstfruits of the spirit, we fell back to the sound of our own voices, and the determinate words of human discourse

And we began to say, If to any the tumult of the flesh were hushed, hushed the images of earth, of waters and of air, hushed also the poles of heaven, yea, were the very soul to be hushed to herself, and by not thinking on self to surmount self, hushed all dreams and imaginary revelations, every tongue and every sign, if all transitory things were hushed utterly,—for to him that heareth they do all speak, saying ‘we made not ourselves, but He made us, who abideth for ever’—, if,

## *Ecstasy*

when their speech had gone out they should suddenly hold their peace, and to the ear which they had aroused to their Maker, He himself should speak, alone, not by them, but by himself, so that we should hear his word, not through any tongue of flesh, nor Angel's voice, nor echo of thunder, nor in the dark riddle of a similitude, but might hear indeed Him, whom in these things we love, himself without these,—as we but now with effort and in swift thought touched on that eternal Wisdom, which abideth over all—, could this be continued, and all disturbing visions of whatever else be withdrawn, and this one ravish and absorb, and wrap up its beholder amid these inward joys, so that life might ever be like that one moment of understanding, which but now we sighed after, were not this ENTER THOU INTO THE JOY OF THY LORD ?

33

Scanty the hour, and few the steps, beyond the bourn of care !  
Beyond the sweet and bitter world,—beyond it unaware !  
Scanty the hour, and few the steps , because a longer stay  
Would bar return and make a man forget his mortal way !

34

THE path thro' which that lovely twain  
Have past, by cedar, pine, and yew,  
And each dark tree that ever grew,  
Is curtained out from Heaven's wide blue ,  
Nor sun, nor moon, nor wind, nor rain,  
Can pierce its interwoven bowers,

The path  
of spiritual  
desire  
described,  
thro' divine  
glooms

## *Any Tongues*

Sucked up and hurried, as they see  
Behind its gathering billows meet  
And to the fatal mountain bear  
Like clouds amid the yielding air

## *Intellectual Beauty*

Of Fate, and Chance, and God, and Chaos old,  
And Love, and the chained Titan's woeful doom,  
And how he shall be loosed, and make the earth  
One brotherhood delightful strains which cheer  
Our solitary twilights, and which charm  
To silence the uncenvying nightingales

35

What might this be? A thousand fantasies  
Begin to throng into my memory,  
Of calling shapes, and beckning shadows dire,  
And airy tongues that syllable mens names  
On Sands and Shoars and desert Wildernesses

36

Spirit of BEAUTY, that dost consecrate  
With thine own hues all thou dost shine upon  
Of human thought or form,—where art thou gone?  
Why dost thou pass away and leave our state,  
This dim vast vale of tears, vacant and desolate?

Ask why the sunlight not for ever  
Weaves rainbows o'er yon mountain river,  
Why rught should ful and fide that once is shown,  
Why fear and dream and death and birth  
Cist on the daylight of this earth  
Such gloom,—why man has such a scope  
For love and hate, despondency and hope?

No voice from some sublimer world hath ever  
To sage or poet these responses given—  
Therefore the names of Demon, Ghost, and Heaven,  
Remain the records of their vain endeavour,

## *Intellectual Beauty*

Fruit spells—whose uttered charm might not wail to sever,  
From all we hear and all we see,  
Doubt, chance, and mutability  
Thy light alone—like mist o'er mountains driven,  
Or moonlight on a midnight stream,  
Gives grace and truth to life's unquiet dream

Love, Hope, and Self-esteem, like clouds depart  
And come, for some uncertain moments lent  
Men were immortal, and omnipotent,  
Didst thou, unknown and awful as thou art,  
Keep with thy glorious train firm state within his heart .

While yet a boy I sought for ghosts, and sped  
Thro' many a listening chamber, cave and ruin,  
And starlight wood, with fearful steps pursuing  
Hopes of high talk with the departed dead  
I called on poisonous names with which our youth is fed ,  
I was not heard—I saw them not—  
When musing deeply on the lot  
Of life, at the sweet time when winds are wooing  
All vital things that wake to bring  
News of birds and blossoming,—  
Sudden, thy shadow fell on me ,  
I shrieked, and clasped my hands in ecstasy !

I vowed that I would dedicate my powers  
To thee and thine—have I not kept the vow ?  
With beating heart and streaming eyes, even now  
I call the phantoms of a thousand hours  
Each from his voiceless grave they have in vision'd bow'rs  
Of studious zeal or love's delight  
Outwatched with me the envious night—  
They know that never joy illumined my brow  
Unlinked with hope that thou wouldest free  
This world from its dark slavery

## *Absolute Beauty*

37

He who has been instructed thus far in the science of Love, and has been led to see beautiful things in their due order and rank, when he comes toward the end of his discipline will suddenly catch sight of a wondrous thing beautiful with the absolute Beauty,—and this, Socrates is the aim and end of all those earlier labours — he will see a Beauty eternal, not growing or decaying, not waxing or waning, nor will it be fair here and foul there, nor depending on time or circumstance or place, is it fair to some, and foul to others nor shall Beauty appear to him in the likeness of a face or hand, nor embodied in any sort of form whatever, whether of heaven or of earth, but Beauty absolute, separate, simple, and everlasting, which lending of its virtue to all beautiful things that we see born to decay, itself suffers neither increase nor diminution, nor any other change

When a man proceeding onwards from terrestrial things by the right way of loving, once comes to sight of that Beauty, he is not far from his goal And this is the right way wherein he should go or be guided in his love he should begin by loving earthly things for the sake of the absolute loveliness, ascending to that as it were by degrees or steps, from the first to the second, and thence to all fair forms, and from fair forms to fair conduct, and from fair conduct to fair principles, until from fair principles he finally arrive at the ultimate principle of all, and learn what absolute beauty is

This life, my dear Socrates said Diotima, if any life at all is worth living, is the life that a man should live,

## *Idea of God*

in the contemplation of absolute Beauty the which, when once you beheld it, would not appear to you to be after the manner of gold and garments or beautiful persons, whose sight now so ravishes you, that you and many others consorting with your lovers forget even to eat and drink, if only you may look at them and live near them But what if a man's eyes were awake to the sight of the true Beauty, the divine Beauty, pure, clear and unalloyed, not clogged with the pollutions of mortality, and the many colours and varieties of human life? What if he should hold converse with the true Beauty, simple and divine?

O think you, she said, that it would be an ignoble life for a man to be ever looking thither and with his proper faculty contemplating the absolute Beauty, and to be living in its presence? Are you not rather convinced that he who thus sees Beauty as only it can be seen, will be specially fortunate? and that, since he is in contact not with images but with realities, he will give birth not to images, but to very Truth itself? And being thus the parent and nurse of true virtue it will be his lot to become a friend of God, and, so far as any man can be, immortal and absolute?

THOU art the sky and Thou art also the nest  
O Thou Beautiful! how in the nest thy love embraceth  
the soul with sweet sounds and colour and fragrant  
odours!

Morning cometh there, bearing in her golden basket the  
wreath of beauty, silently to crown the earth

## *Idea of God*

And there cometh Evening, o'er lonely meadows deserted of the herds, by trickless ways, carrying in her golden pitcher cool draughts of peace from the ocean calms of the west

But where thine infinite sky spreadeth for the soul to  
take her flight a stainless white radiance reigneth,  
wherein is neither day nor night, nor form nor  
colour, nor ever any word

## *Metaphysic*

the absolutely desirable are in the same class, and that is best, always or proportionally, which is primary

But that the Final Cause is among things unmoved is shown by logical distinction, since it is [an object which exists] for the sake of something (which desires it) and of these [two terms] the one (the object) is unmoved, while the other (which desires it) is not. The Final Cause then causes movement as beloved, and something moved by it moves all other things

Now if something is moved it is capable of being otherwise than it is. Therefore if the first turning of the heaven be an energy (or actuality) and is so by virtue of its being set in motion [by another agency than its own]<sup>†</sup>, it might be otherwise, in place if not in substance. But since, on the other hand, there is some mover, itself unmoved, existing in energy, this may not be otherwise in any way. For locomotion is the primary change, and of locomotion that which is circular and this circular motion is that which this unmoved mover causes

Of necessity then it is Being, and so far as of necessity, excellently, and so a Principle (or first Cause)

From such a first cause then are suspended the Heaven and Nature. And the occupation (or living work) of this Principle is such as is the best, during a little while indeed for us, but itself is ever in this state,—which we cannot be—since its energy is also its pleasure.—And therefore it is that our waking and sensation and thinking are pleasantest to us, while hopes and memories are pleasant indirectly thro' these activities.—And thought, in itself, deals with the object which is best in itself, and the supreme with the supreme. Now it is

## *Idea of God*

itself that thought (or intellect) thinks, on account of its participation in the object of thought for it becomes its own object in the act of apprehending and thinking its objects so that thought (intellect) and the object of thought are one and the same thing For that which is receptive of the object of thought and can apprehend substance, is thought (or intellect) But it is in energy by possessing its object, so that this (final energy of possession) rather than that (initial receptivity) is what thought seems to have *divine* and the energy of intellectual speculation is what is pleasantest and best

If then in this good estate, as we are sometimes, God is always, it is wonderful, and if more so, then still more wonderful But God is so, and life indeed belongs to God For the energy of thought is life, and that is God's energy We say then that God is a living being, eternal, best so that life and an age continuous and eternal belong to God, for this is God

Then Socrates said I must tell you, Kēbes, that when I was young I had a marvellous appetite for that branch of philosophy which they call Natural Science, for I thought it must be splendid to know the causes of things, what it is that makes each thing come into being, exist, and perish and I was always rushing into opposite extremes of opinion in speculating on such questions as these, Is the growth of animals the result of a corruption which the hot and cold principle contracts, as some have said? Is it by virtue of the blood that we think? or is it the air, or fire? or perhaps

## *First Cause*

nothing of this sort? And then I went on to examine the decay of things, and the changes which the heavens and earth undergo, until at last I came to see that I was by nature utterly incompetent for such enquiries, as I can easily convince you was the case, for under the influence of these speculations I grew wholly blind to matters which hitherto, so far at least as I could judge of myself or others of me, I had understood quite well

Then I heard someone reading out of a book of ANAXAGORAS as he told us, and saying that Mind was the disposer and cause of all and I was delighted with this notion of the (first) cause,— indeed it gave me a sort of comfort to think that Mind was the cause of all things, and I said to myself, If this be so,—if Mind is the orderer, it will have all in order, and put every single thing in the place that is best for it And arguing thus I rejoiced to think that, with respect to causation, I had found in Anaxagoras a teacher after my own heart

Ah my friend, how speedily was my glorious hope dashed, as I went on to read, and found my philosopher making no use whatever of Mind, nor of any other valid principle for the ordering of Nature, but alleging Air and Ether and Water, and many other like absurdities He seemed to me to have fallen exactly into the predicament of a man who, maintaining generally that Mind is the cause of the actions of Socrates, should then, when he undertook to explain my conduct in detail, go on to show that I sit here because my body is made up of bones and muscles, and the bones, as he would say, are hard and have joints which divide them, and the muscles are elastic, and so on . That is what he

## *Sofia*

would say, and he would have a similar explanation of my talking to you, which he would attribute to sound, and air, and hearing, and he would assign ten thousand other causes of the same sort, neglecting to mention the true cause, which is that the Athenians have thought fit to condemn me, and accordingly I have thought it better and more right to remain here and undergo my sentence — for, by the dog, I think that these muscles and bones of mine [if they had had any say in the matter] would have consulted their own interest and gone off long ago to Megara or Boeotia, if I had not thought it better and nobler not to play truant and run away, but rather to remain here and undergo whatever punishment the state may inflict To call such things as these causes is quite absurd If any one should care to say that unless I had bones and muscles and the other parts of the body, I could not do what I would, that's well enough but to say that I act as I do because of them, and that this is the way in which my mind acts, and not from choice of the best, why, that is a very careless and idle way of speaking

41

DOTH not WISDOM cry,  
and Understanding put forth her voice ?

The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his Way,  
before his works of old

I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning,  
or ever the earth was

When no depths were, I was brought forth  
when there were no fountains abounding with water.

# *Logos*

Before the mountains were settled,  
before the hills was I brought forth  
While as yet he had not made the earth nor the fields,  
nor the first dust of the world  
When he prepared the heavens, I was there  
when he set a compass upon the face of the deep  
In his empowering of the clouds above  
in the strong gathering of the fountains of the deep  
When he gave to the sea its boundary  
that the waters should not pass his commandment  
when he determined the foundations of the earth  
Then was I by him as a master-workman  
and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him,  
Rejoicing in his habitable earth  
and my delight was with the sons of men  
  
Blessed is the man that heareth me,  
watching daily at my gates,  
waiting at the posts of my doors,  
For whoso findeth me findeth life  
but he that misseth me wrongeth his own soul  
All they that hate me love death

2

IN the beginning was MIND\*,  
and that Mind was with God,  
and the Mind was God  
The same was in the beginning with God  
All things were made by it  
and without it was not anything made that was made  
In it was life,  
and the life was the light of men  
And the light shineth in the darkness,  
and the darkness overpowered it not

\* i.e. the  
mind of  
God, and its  
expression  
See note

## *Idea of God*

43

O HOW my heart exp'st to see god  
 O how can I see His wondrous vis, He is like thine  
 If I should see He is not in the sun it were shamed  
 If I say He is not me it is if  
 He in keth' in m'it & the othe' worlds to b' in visibly one  
 The sun ris' and the sun sett', beh' in si' took' oo'  
 He is not in man's eye he is  
 He is reach' n' no' led no' un' e' led  
 There are no' words to tell what He is

44

O LORD Thou hast se'e'd me far off and I know n' me,  
 Thou know' est my down'ing & my mine uprising  
 Thou understand' est my thoughts a'far  
 Thou discerne'st my path and my b'ad  
 And art requir' ed i' th' all my case  
 For lo! in the cold is on my 'sp'rit,  
 I thou O Lo! I know' s' n' alse, e' her  
 Thou do'st comp'res me b' hind and before  
 in I over in Tho' hit b' hind this hind  
 Such knowledge is too v' on' L'shul for me,  
 it is high, I cannot a' trim up' to it.

Whither shall I go th' n from hy 'sp'rit  
 or whither shall I flee then from thy face?  
 If I climb up into heaven Thou art there  
 if I lay me down in hell Thou art there also  
 If I take the wings of the morning and remain in the  
 uttermost parts of the sea  
 even there also should thy hand lead me and thy  
 right hand hold me

## *Omnipresence*

If I say, Peradventure the darkness may whelm me,  
let my day be turned into night,—

The darkness is no darkness with Thee,  
the night is as clear as the day,  
darkness and light to Thee are both alike

The stirrings of my heart were of Thee,

Thou didst knit me together in my mothers womb  
I will give thanks unto Thee in my fear and wonder  
Marvellous are Thy works, and that my soul knoweth  
right well

My frame was not hid from Thee,

when I was made secretly and richly wrought in the  
deep of the earth

Thine eyes did see my substance yet being imperfect

And in thy book they were all written,

The days that were outshapen for me,

when as yet there was none of them

How dear are thy thoughts unto me, O God,

O how great is the sum of them!

Should I tell them, they are more in number than the sand

My spirit awaketh, and still I am with Thee

Try me, O God, and seek the ground of my heart,  
prove me and examine my thoughts

Look well if there be any way of sorrow in me,  
and lead me in the way everlasting

THE everlasting universe of things

Flows thro' the mind, and rolls its rapid waves,

Now dark, now glittering, now reflecting gloom,

Now lending splendour, where from secret springs

# *The Universe*

The source of human thought its tribute brings  
Of waters, with a sound but half its own

\* The  
Ravine of  
the Arve  
See note

Thou art the path of that unresting sound,  
Dizzy Ravine!\* and when I gaze on thee  
I seem as in a trance sublime and strange  
To muse on my own separate phantasy,  
My own, my human mind which passively  
Now renders and receives first influences,  
Holding an unmitting interchange  
With the clear universe of things around,  
One legion of wild thoughts, whose wandering wings  
Now float above thy darkness and now rest  
Where that or thou art no unbidden guest,  
In the still cave of the wretched Poesy  
Seeking among the shadows that pass by,  
Ghosts of ill things that are, some shade of thee,  
Some phantom, some faint image, till the breast  
From which they fled recalls them, thou art there!

Some say that gleams of a remoter world  
Visit the soul in sleep,—that death is slumber,  
And that its shapes the busy thoughts outnumber  
Of those who wake and live I look on high,  
Has some unknown omnipotence unfurled  
The veil of life and death? or do I lie  
In dream, and does the mightier world of sleep  
Spread far around and inaccessible?  
Its circles? For the very spirit fails,  
Driven like a homeless cloud from steep to steep  
That vanishes among the viewless gales!  
Far, far above, piercing the infinite sky,  
Mont Blanc appears,—still snowy, and serene  
Its subject mountains their unearthly forms  
Pile around it, ice and rock.

## *Power*

Is this the scene

Where the old Earthquake-dæmon taught her young  
Ruin? Were these their toys? or did a sea  
Of fire envelope once this silent snow?  
None can reply all seems eternal now  
The wilderness has a mysterious tongue  
Which teaches awful doubt, or faith so mild,  
So solemn, so serene, that man may be  
But for such faith with nature reconciled  
Thou hast a voice, great Mountain, to repeal  
Large codes of fraud and woe, not understood  
By all, but which the wise, and great, and good  
Interpret, or make felt, or deeply feel

The fields, the lakes, the forests, and the streams,  
Ocean, and all the living things that dwell  
Within the dædal earth, lightning, and rain,  
Earthquake, and fiery flood, and hurricane,  
The torpor of the year when feeble dreams  
Visit the hidden buds, or dreamless sleep  
Holds every future leaf and flower, the bound  
With which from that detested trance they leap,  
The works and ways of man, their death and birth,  
And that of him, and all that his may be,—  
All things that move and breathe with toil and sound  
Are born and die, revolve, subside, and swell  
Power dwells apart in its tranquillity,  
Remote, serene, and inaccessible

And whence are we? Of thy divine love-store,  
Loving, hast thou our slender love-life made,  
That unafraid  
We may thy dazzling love see and adore

## *Idea of God*

47

GRASP the Skirt of his Grace, for on a sudden He will  
flee away  
But draw Him not impatiently to thee, lest He fly as  
an arrow from the bow  
What shape will He not assume? What shifts He  
employeth!  
If He be apprehended in Form, He will flee by way of  
the Spirit  
If thou seek Him in the sky He will gleam in the water  
like the moon  
If thou go into the water, He fleeth to the sky  
If thou seek Him in the spicelss, He beckoneth to  
Spice  
When thou seekest Him in Spice, He fleeth to the  
spacelss  
His Name will flee, the while thou mouldest thy lips for  
speech  
Thou may'st not even say, Such an one will flee  
He will flee from thee, so that if thou paint his picture,  
The picture will flee from the tablet, and his features from  
thy soul

48

What then? Do they not remember that they have  
seen God? Or rather do they not always see Him,  
and while they see Him, it is not possible for them to  
say that they have seen Him, for that would be the  
state of those who had ceased to see

# Faith

49

SINCE I b here in God the Father Almighty,  
Man's Maker and Judge, Overruler of Fortune,  
Even strange sh' I priz anything & refuse Him praise  
Shou'd lo e he exalte forgo'ung the Creator,  
Nor unto Him in suff'ring and sorrow turn me  
Now how could I withdraw me from His embracing?

But since that I have seen not and cannot know Him,  
Nor in my earthly temple apprehend rightly  
His wisdom and the h'ly purpose eternal,  
Therefor will I be bound to no studied system  
Nor argument, nor with delusion entice me,  
Nor seek to plese Him in my foolish invention,  
Which my spirit within me, the' loveth beauty  
And hateth evil, hath reprovd is unworthy

But I cherish my freedom in loving service  
Gracfully redoning for delight beyond existing  
Or thinking and in hours of anguish and darkness  
Considering always on His excellent greatness

50

Il me fait, comme a l'univers un Dieu, qui me  
sauve du chios et de l'antre de mes idoles Son  
idole délivre notre esprit de ses longs tourments, et notre  
coeur de sa vaste solitude

51

You are young, my son, and, as the years go by,  
time will change and even reverse many of your present

## *Future Life*

in earlier days he had known the Prince's atheistical convictions

You say that you cannot see the kingdom of goodness and truth on earth. Neither have I seen it nor is it possible for any one to see it who looks upon this life as the sum and end of all. On the earth, that is to say on this earth (Pierre pointed to the fields), there is no truth, all is falsehood and evil—but in the universe, in the whole universe, truth has its kingdom, and we who are now children of the earth are none the less children of the universe. Do not I feel in my soul that I am actually a member of this vast harmonious whole? Do not I feel that in this countless assemblage of beings wherein the Divinity, the First Cause—or however you may term it—is manifested I make one link, one step between the lower beings and the higher? If I see, and clearly see the ladder leading from plant to man, then why must I suppose that it breaks off at me, and does not lead on further and beyond? I feel not only that I cannot utterly perish, since nothing in the universe is annihilated, but that I always shall be and always was. I feel that besides me are spirits that live above me, and that in this universe there is truth.

Yes, that is Herder's doctrine, said Prince André, but it is not that, my friend that will convince me,—life and death—they are what convince a man. The sort of thing that convinces a man is when he sees a being dear to him, with whose life he has been intimately bound up, to whom he has done a wrong, and has wished to make atonement (Prince André's voice trembled and he turned away), and suddenly this being suffers, is tortured and ceases to be—Why? It cannot

## *Conviction*

b. that there is no answer And I believe that there is one That is what convinces a man That is what has convinced me, said Prince André

Why certainly, that is it said Pierre is not that just what I was saying?

No I only say that it is no arguments that convince one of the necessity of a future life but the fact that one has been going thro' life in fond companionship with another, and suddenly that dear one vanishes *there, into the nowhere* and you yourself are left on the brink of the chasm looking down into it And I have looked

Well, and what then? You have known *a There* and a *Someone* Th *There* is the future life the *Someone* is God

Prince André did not reply The carriage and horses had long been led out on to the further bank and were already half-harnessed, the sun was half-sunken beneath the horizon and the evening frost was beginning to incrust the little pools on the shore with starry crystals while Pierre and André to the astonishment of the servants coachmen and ferry-men, still stood in the boat talking

If God and the future life exist then truth and virtue exist, and man's highest happiness consists in striving for their attainment One must live said Pierre, one must love, one must believe that we live not merely now on this patch of earth but that we have lived and shall live eternally here in the universe He pointed to the sky

Prince André stood leaning on the rail of the ferry-boat and listening to Pierre He never moved his eyes, but gazed at the red reflection of the sun in the dark-blue flood Pierre ceased speaking All was silent The ferry-boat lay drifted along the bank, and only the ripples of the current could be heard lapping feebly

## *Worship*

against its sides Prince Andre fancied that this patter  
of the water bubbled i refun to Pierre's words 'Thit  
is sooth, accept it thit is sooth, icti pt it'

53

GOD misusing me,  
Giver of breath and bread,  
World's strand, sway of the sea,  
Lord of living and dead,  
Thou hast bound bones and veins in me, stricken'd me flesh,  
And after it times almost unmade me with dread,  
Thy doing, and dost Thou touch me fresh?  
Over again I feel thy finger and find Thee

54

Not with doubting but with assured consciousness  
do I love thee, O Lord Thou didst strike my heart  
with thy word and I loved thee And the heavens too,  
and the earth and all therein, manifestly on every side  
they bid me love thee, nor care to say so unto all,  
that there may be no excuse

But what do I love when I love Thee? Not grace  
of bodies, nor the beauty of the seasons, nor the brightness  
of the light, so gladsome to these eyes, nor inex-  
haustible melodies of sweet song, nor the fragrant smell  
of flowers, of ointments and spices, not manna and  
honey, not limbs acceptable to embricements of the  
flesh None of these love I when I love my God and  
yet I love a kind of light, and of melody and of fragrance,  
a kind of food, and a manner of embracement, when I

## *Spiritual Love*

love my God, the embracement, food, fragrance, melody, and light of my inner man where there shineth unto my soul what space containeth not, and there soundeth what time snatcheth not, and there smelleth what breath dieth not, and there tasteth what eating cloyeth not, and there clingeth what satiety divorceeth not. This is i which I love when I love my God

And what is this? I asked the earth and it said, I am not He' and whatsoe'er is in it confessed the same I asked the sea and the deeps, and all that swimming or creeping live therein and they answered 'We are not thy God, seek above us' I asked the wandering winds, and the whole air with his inhabitants spoke 'Anaximenes was deceived, I am not God' I asked the heavens, sun moon and stars, 'Nor (say they) are we the God whom thou seekest' And I replied unto all those things which encompass the door of my flesh, 'Ye have told me of my God, that ye are not he tell me something of him' And they cried all with a great voice 'He made us' My questioning them was my mind's desire, and their Beauty was their answer

55

HB asked Who standeth at my door? I said Thy indigent slave  
He asked What dost thou here? I said I am come to greet Thee O my Lord  
He asked How long wilt thou persist? I said Until Thou call me in  
He asked How long wilt thou desire it? I said Till the last day of time, O Lord

## *Devotion*

I had claim to his Love I took solemn oath that for  
love of Him I had renounc't wealth and power  
He asked Doth not a judge demand a witness to prove  
a claim?

I said Tears are my witnesses, and my pale face the  
evidence

He asked Is thy witness trustworthy, when thine eyes  
are wayward?

I said I swear by thy great Justice, they are pure  
and free from sin

He asked What desirest thou of me? I said Thy  
Constancy and Friendship

He asked Who was thy Comrade? I said The  
thought of Thee, O King

He asked Who call'd thee hither? I said The  
rumour of thy Feast

O ask ye no more of me Were I to tell you more  
words of his,

Ye would burst your bonds no roof nor door could  
restrain you

56

LOVE bide me welcome , yet my soul drew back,  
Guilty of dust and sin

But quick-eyed Love, observing me grow slack  
From my first entrance in,

Drew nearer to me, sweetly questioning  
If I lack'd anything

'A guest ', I answered, 'worthy to be here '  
Love said, 'You shall be he '

'I, the unkind, ungrateful? Ah, my dear,  
I cannot look on Thee '

Love took my hand and smiling did reply,  
'Who made the eyes but I ?'

HOW cold in Lovelace's Thatched bower  
 As he sat at the fire-side with his wife  
 So I thought my Lord still with me  
 As the bright child gazed upon the moon  
 So thou art in Fortitude is to me  
 Through her I have had the cold of winter there is here  
 Between the two of us  
 And how shall such love be as mine? — 12

Karen with her mother Anna, — will Ocean  
 As my hair toucheth thine

I CANNOT yet conceive  
 But Thou art ready there to catch  
 My morning soul and sacrifice

WHAT price art Thou that no man may pay thy price  
 What doth the World offer, which is no gift from Thee?  
 What punishment is greater than to dwell afar from thy Face?  
 Torture nor thy slave, that he be unworthy of Thee?

## *Adoration*

Whoever is whelm'd in the waves of Chance, can never escape,  
if he look not to Thee as Friend

The World hath no permanence what it hath

I esteem as perishable, for it is strange to thy permanence  
My wish ever is to fling my heart and my soul at thy Feet  
Dust be on the head of the soul, that hath received not the dust  
of thy Feet !

I will not shun thy stroke for impure is the heart that hath not  
burn'd in the flame of thine Affliction

No end is there, O Lord, to thy praises, and no count of thy  
Praisers

What item is there that danceth not with abandon in thy praise ?

SHAMS-I-TABRIZ, beauty and pride of the skies, sith

What king is there, but with heart and soul is a beggar of Thee ?

60

I GOT me flowers to straw thy way,  
I got me boughs off many a tree  
But thou wast up by break of day,  
And brought'st thy sweets along with thee

61

"TWAS at the season when the Earth upsprings  
From slumber, is a sphered angel's child,  
Shadowing its eyes with green and golden wings,  
Stands up before its mother bright and mild,  
Of whose soft voice the air expectant seems—  
So stood before the sun, which shone and smiled  
To see it rise thus joyous from its dreams,  
The fresh and radiant Earth The hoary grove

# Praise

64

Great art thou, O Lord, and highly to be praised  
great is thy power and thy wisdom is infinite  
Thou awakest us to delight in thy praise, for thou  
madest us for thyself, and our heart is unquiet till it  
rest in thee

65

O LORD our Governor,  
How excellent is thy name in all the world,  
Thou that hast set thy glory above the heavens !  
Out of the mouth of very babes and sucklings  
hast thou establish'd strength because of thine adversaries,  
that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger  
When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers,  
the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained—  
What is man, that thou art mindful of him,  
and the son of man, that thou regardest him ?  
Thou hast set him but little lower than godhead,  
to crown him with glory and worship  
Thou makest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands ,  
thou hast put all things under his feet ,  
All sheep and oxen,  
yea and the beasts of the field,  
The fowls of the air and the fishes of the sea  
and whatsoever goeth thro' the paths of the sea

O Lord our Governor,  
How excellent is thy name in all the world !



## *Book II*



66

DANCE, my heart, O dance to-day with joy !  
The hymn of Love filleth the days and the nights  
with music, & the world hearkeneth to the melody

Mad with joy, Life and Death dance to the rhythm of  
this music

The hills and the sea and the earth dance  
The world of man danceth in laughter and tears

Why put on the robe of the monk, and live aloof from  
the world in lonely pride ?

Behold my heart danceth in the delight of a hundred arts,  
and the Creator is well-pleased

67

A THING of beauty is a joy for ever  
Its loveliness increases, it will never  
Pass into nothingness, but still will keep  
A bower quiet for us, and a sleep  
Full of sweet dreams, and health, and quiet breathing  
Therefore, on every morrow, are we writhing  
A flowery bind to bind us to the earth,  
Spite of despondence, of the inhuman dearth  
Of noble natures, of the gloomy days,  
Of all the unhealthy and o'er-darken'd ways

## *The Arts*

one showeth a pilgrim on his way to some shrine that he would visit for the teaching is only of whither and how to go, the vision itself is the work of him who hath willed to see

70

Omnia praeclara tam difficilia quam rara

71

I have relapsed into those abstractions which are my only life — I feel escaped from a new strange and threatening sorrow, and am thankful for it There is an awful warmth about my heart like a load of immortality The roaring of the wind is my wife, and the stars through the window-pane are my children The mighty abstract Idea of Beauty stifles the more divided and minute domestic happiness

72

I AM here for thee,  
Art thou there for me?  
Or, traitress to my watchful heart,  
Dost thou from rock and wave depart,  
And from the desolate sea?

I am here for thee,  
Art thou there for me?  
Spirit of brightness, shy and sweet!  
My eyes thy glimmering robe would meet  
Above the glimmering sea

## *Music*

Float thro' all above the grave,  
We make there our liquid lair,  
Voyaging cloudlike and unspent  
Through the boundless element

74

Or as on Vesta's sceptre a swift flame,  
Or on blind Homer's heart a winged thought

75

ORPHEUS with his lute made trees,  
And the mountain tops that freeze,  
Bow themselves, when he did sing  
To his music plants and flowers  
Ever sprung, as sun and showers  
There had made a lasting spring

Everything that heard him play,  
Even the billows of the sea,  
Hung their heads, and then lay by  
In sweet music is such art,  
Killing care and grief of heart  
Fall asleep, or hearing, die

76

Such sweet compulsion doth in musick lie,  
To lull the daughters of *Necessity*,  
And keep unsteady Nature to her law,  
And the low world in measur'd motion draw,  
After the heavenly tune, which none can hear  
Of human mould with grosse unpurged ear

## *Music*

77

I PANT for the music which is divine,  
My hear in its thirs<sup>t</sup> is a dying flower,  
Pour forth the sound like enchanted wine  
Loo-en the notes in a silver shower,  
Like a herbless plain, for the gentle rain  
I gasp I faint, till they wake again

Le me drin<sup>t</sup> of the spirit of that sweet sound,  
More, oh more,—I am thirsting yet,  
It loosens the serpent which care has bound  
Upon my hear to s<sup>t</sup>ifle it,  
The dissolving strain through every vein,  
Passes into my heart and brain

78

And ever, against eating cares,  
Lap me in soft *Lydian* Aires  
Married to immortal verse  
Such as the meeting soul may pierce  
In no es with many a winding bou<sup>t</sup>  
Of linked sweetness long drawn out,  
Wi h wanton heed, and gidd<sup>y</sup> cunning  
The melting voice through mazes running,  
Untwisting all the chains that tie  
The hidden soul of harmony

79

The Shepherds on the Lawn,  
Or ere the point of dawn,

## *Music*

Sat simply chatting in a rustick row,  
Full little thought they than  
That the mighty *Pan*  
Was kindly com to live with them below  
Perhaps their loves, or els their sheep,  
Was all that did their silly thoughts so busie keep

When such musick sweet  
Their hearts and ears did greet,  
As never was by mortal finger strook  
Divinely-warbled voice  
Answering the stringed noise,  
As all their souls in blisfull rapture took  
The air, such pleasure loth to lose,  
With thousand echoes still prolong each heav'ly close

Such Musick (as 'tis said)  
Before was never made,  
But when of old the sons of morning sung,  
While the Creator Great  
His constellations set,  
And the well-balanc't world on hinges hung,  
And cast the dark foundations deep,  
And bid the weltering waves their oozy channel keep

IF music be the food of love, play on,  
Give me excess of it, that, surfeiting,  
The appetite may sicken, and so die  
That strain agun' it had a dying fall  
O, it came o'er my ear like the sweet south  
That breathes upon a bank of violets,  
Stealing and giving odour Enough, no more  
'Tis not so sweet now as it was before.

## *The Arts*

O spirit of love how quiet and fresh art thou,  
That, notwithstanding thy capacity  
Receivest in the ~~ver~~ nought enters there,  
Of wh<sup>e</sup>r validity and perch ever  
But falls into abatement and low price,  
Even in a minute so full of shapes is fancy,  
That alone is high fantastical

81

Those instruments with which high Spirits call  
The future from its cradle, and the past  
Out of its grave and make the present last  
In thoughts and joys which sleep but cannot die,  
Folded within their own eternity

82

Now, therein of all sciences (I speak still of  
humain) according to the humain concord is our Poet the  
Monarch For he doth not only shew the way, but  
giveth so sweet a prospect into the way, as will entice  
any man to enter into it Nay he doth, as if your  
journey should lie through a sur Vincyard, at the first,  
give you a cluster of Grapes, that, full of that taste,  
you may long to pass further He beginneth not with  
obscure definitions, which must blur the marget with  
interpretations, and load the memory with doubtfulness,  
but he cometh to you with words set in delightful pro-  
port on, either accompanied with, or prepared for the  
well enchanting skill of Music, and with a tale forsooth  
he cometh unto you, with a tale which holdeth children  
from play, and old men from the chimney-corner

The poet writes under one restriction only, namely, the necessity of giving immediate pleasure

Nor let this necessity be considered as a degradation of the Poet's art. It is far otherwise. It is an acknowledgment of the beauty of the universe, an acknowledgment the more sincere because not formal, but indirect, it is a task light and easy to him who looks at the world in the spirit of love, further, it is a homage paid to the native and naked dignity of man, to the grand elementary principle of pleasure, by which he knows and feels and lives and moves.

Poetry is the breath and finer spirit of all knowledge, it is the impassioned expression which is in the countenance of all Science.

In spite of difference of soil and climate, of language and manners, of laws and customs,—in spite of things silently gone out of mind, and things violently destroyed, the Poet binds together by passion and knowledge the vast empire of human society, as it is spread over the whole earth and over all time. Poetry is the first and last of all knowledge—it is immortal—is the heart of man.

So as it appeareth that Poetry serveth and conferreth to magnanimitie [and] morality and to delectation. And therefore it was ever thought to have some participation of divineness, because it doth raise and erect the mind, by submitting the shows of things to the desires of the

# Poetry

mind & here's reason doth buckle and bow the mind  
unto the nature of things

85

Poetry the hand that wrings  
Buried albeit at the strings,  
Music from the soul of things

86

Poetry awakens and enlarges the mind by  
a thousand unapprehended combinations of thought  
Poetry lifts the veil from the hidden beauty of the  
world. The great secret of morals is Love, or a  
going out of our own nature, and an identification of our-  
selves with the beautiful which exists in thought, action,  
or person, not our own. A man to be greatly good  
must imagine intensely and comprehensively, he must  
put himself in the place of another and of many others,  
the pains and pleasures of his species must become his  
own. The great instrument of moral good is the  
imagination. Poetry enlarges the circumference of  
the Imagination [and] strengthens the faculty  
which is the organ of the moral nature of man, in the  
same manner as exercise strengthens a limb

87

O lovely lily clean,  
O lily springing green,  
O lily bursting white,

## *Poetic Dream*

Dear lily of delight,  
Spring in my heart again  
That I may flower to men !

88

MOST sweet it is with unuplifted eyes  
To pace the ground, if path be there or none,  
While a fair region round the traveller lies  
Which he forbears again to look upon ,  
Pleased rather with some soft ideal scene,  
The work of Fancy, or some happy tone  
Of meditation, slipping in between  
The beauty coming and the beauty gone

89

On a poet's lips I slept  
Dreaming like a love-adept  
In the sound his breathing kept ,  
Nor seeks nor finds he mortal blisses,  
But feeds on the aerial kisses  
Of shapes that haunt thought's wildernesses  
He will watch from dawn till gloom  
The lake-reflected sun illume  
The yellow bees in the ivy-bloom,  
Nor heed nor see what things they be ,  
But from these create he can  
Forms more real than living man,  
Nurslings of immortality  
One of these awaken'd me  
And I sped to succour thee

## *Athens*

92

NOT marble, nor the gilded monuments  
 Of princes, shall outlive this powerful time,  
 But you shall shine more bright in these contents  
 Than unswept stone besmeir'd with sluttish time  
 When wristful war shall statues overturn,  
 And broils root out the work of masonry,  
 Nor Mars his sword nor war's quick fire shall burn  
 The living record of your memory  
 'Gurst death and all-oblivious enmity  
 Shall you pace forth your praise shall still find room  
 Even in the eyes of all posterity  
 That wear this world out to the ending doom  
 So till the judgement that yourself arise,  
 You live in this, and dwell in lovers' eyes

93

The nodding promontories, and blue isles,  
 And cloud-like mountains, and dividuous wives  
 Of Greece, basked glorious in the open smiles  
 Of favouring heaven from their enchanted coves  
 Prophetic echoes flung dim melody  
 And, like unfolded flowers beneath the sea,  
 Like the man's thought dark in the infant's brain,  
 Like night that is which wraps what is to be,  
 Art's deathless dreams lay veiled by many a vein  
 Of Pisan stone, and, yet a speechless child,  
 Verse murmured and Philosophy did strain  
 Her lidless eyes for thee, when o'er the Ægean main  
 Athens arose a city such is vision  
 Builds from the purple crags and silver towers

thee, i.e.  
Liberty

# *Architecture*

Of battlemented cloud, is in desision  
    Of kinghest masonry the ocean-floors  
Pave it, the evening sky pavilions it,  
        Athens, diviner yet,  
    Gleam'd with its crest of columns, on the will  
    Of man, is on a mount of diamond, set,  
        For thou wert, and thine all-creative skill  
Peopled with forms that mock the eternal dead  
    In marble immortality, that hill  
    Which was thine earliest throne and latest oracle  
  
Within the surface of Time's fleeting river  
    Its wrinkled image lies, as then it lay  
    Immovably unquiet, and for ever  
        It trembles, but it cannot pass away !\*

S e n o c

94

THEY dreamt not of a perishable home  
Who thus could build Be mine, in hours of fear  
Or grovelling thought, to seek a refuge here,  
Or through the usles of Westminster to roim,  
Where bubbles burst and folly's dancing foam  
Melts, if it cross the threshold

95

I WAS thy neighbour once, thou rugged Pile !  
Four summer weeks I dwelt in sight of thee  
I saw thee every day, and all the while  
Thy Form was sleeping on a glassy sea  
  
So pure the sky so quiet was the air !  
So like, so very like, was day to day !  
Whene'er I looked, thy Image still was there,  
It trembled but it never passed away

## *Sculpture*

Ah! THEN, if mine had been the Painter's hand,  
To express what then I saw, and add the gleam  
The light that never was, on sea or land,  
The consecration, and the Poet's dream

96

THOU still unrivaled bride of quietness,  
Thou foster-child of Silence and slow Time,  
Sylvan histic inn, who canst thus express  
A flowery tale more sweetly than our rhyme  
What leaf-fringed legend haunts about thy shape  
Of deities or mortals, or of both,  
In Tempe or the dales of Arcady?  
What men or gods are these? What maidens loath?  
What mad pursuit? What struggle to escape?  
What pipes and timbrels? What wild ecstasy?  
Heard melodies are sweet, but those unheard  
Are sweeter, therefore, ye soft pipes, play on,  
Not to the sensual ear, but, more endear'd,  
Pipe to the spirit ditties of no tone  
Fair youth, beneath the trees, thou canst not leave  
Thy song, nor ever can those trees be bare,  
Bold Lover, never, never canst thou kiss,  
Though winning near the goal — yet do not grieve,  
She cannot fade, though thou hast not thy bliss,  
For ever wilt thou love, and she be fair!

## *Cold Pastoral*

When old age shall this generation waste,  
Thou shalt remain in midst of other woe  
Than ours, a friend to man, to whom thou say'st  
'Beauty is Truth Truth Beauty' — That is all  
Ye know on earth, and all ye need to know

# *Style*

97

MUCH have I travell'd in the realms of gold  
 And many goodly states and kingdoms seen,  
 Round many western islands have I been  
 Which bards in fealty to Apollo hold  
 Oft of one wide expanse had I been told  
 That deep brow'd Homer ruled as his demesne  
 Yet did I never breathe its pure serene  
 Till I heard Chapman speak out loud and bold

Then felt I like some watcher of the skies  
 When a new planet swims into his ken,  
 Or like stout Cortez when with eagle eyes  
 He stared at the Pacific—and all his men  
 Look'd at each other with a wild surmise—  
 Silent, upon a peak in Darien

98

HOW happy wou'd a man be cou'd he imitate *Herodotus*! I do not say in all his perfections, for that wou'd be too great a wish, but either in the beauty of his discourse, or in the gravity of his sentences or in the delicacy of his *Ionique* tongue, or (to be short) in a thousand other advantages which make all those that wou'd attempt it, despairing drop their Pens

99

Soyons vrais, là est le secret de l'eloquence et de la vertu, là est l'autorité morale, c'est la plus haute maxime de l'art et de la vie

# *Beauty is Truth*

100

I am certain of nothing but of the holiness of the heart's affection, and the truth of Inspiration. When the Inspiration seizes as Beauty must be Truth  
 The Inspiration may be compared to Adam's dream — he awoke and found it truth

101

TRUE I homis lay on Huntie bank,  
 A ferlie he spied wi' his ee,  
 And there he saw a lady bright  
 Come riding doon by the Eildon Tree.

Her skirt wis o' the gress-green silk,  
 Her mantle o' the velv'et fine,  
 At the belt o' her hoose's mant,  
 Hung fifty silver bells and nine.

True I homis he p'd iss his esp  
 And bowed low down to his knee  
 'All hail, thou mighty Queen of heaven!  
 For thy peer on eirth I never did see.'

'O no, O no, Thonris, (she said)  
 That name does not belong to me,  
 I'm but the Queen o' fur Eiland,  
 That am hither come to visit thee.

'Hirp and earp, Thonris, (she said),  
 Hirp and earp along wi' me,  
 And if ye dare to kiss my lips,  
 Sure of your bodie I will be' —

## *True Thomas*

' Beside me w<sup>e</sup>ll b<sup>e</sup> t<sup>e</sup>de me w<sup>e</sup>oe,  
The w<sup>e</sup>rd shall never daunen me'  
Sir h<sup>e</sup> his liss'd her rosy lips  
All underne<sup>t</sup>h the Eildon Tree

Nor ye maun go wi' me (she said)  
True Thomas ye maun go wi' me,  
And we m<sup>e</sup> unseve me seven years  
Thro' weal or woe as me chance to be'

She mounted on her milk-white steed  
She's ten true Thomas up behind  
and we hence'er her bridle ring  
The steed flew swifter than the wind

O th<sup>e</sup> ride on and farther on  
The steed gied swifter than the wind  
Until they reach'd a des<sup>e</sup>t ride,  
And living hind was left behind

Lift down, light down now true Thomas,  
And lean your head upon my knee  
Abide and rest a little space,  
And I will show you further thine

' O see ye no yon narrow road,  
So thicke sweet wi' thorns and briers?  
That is the Path of Righteousness,  
Tho' ver<sup>e</sup>ry b<sup>e</sup> few enquire

' And see ye no thi braid braid road,  
Thi lies acro<sup>s</sup> yon lily leeven?  
Thi is the Path of Wickedness,  
Tho' sum<sup>e</sup> call i<sup>t</sup> the Road to Heaven.

' And see ye no lat borry road  
Thi winds abow thi fern<sup>e</sup> brae?

## *Elfland*

That is the Road to fair Elfland,  
Where thou and I this night maun gae

' But, Thomas, ye will huid your tongue,  
Whatever ye may hear or see  
For if ye speik word in Ellyn-land  
Ye'll ne'er get back to your ain countrie '

O they rid, on, and further on,  
And they waded thro' rivers abune the knee  
And they saw neither sun nor moon,  
But they heard the roarin' of the sea

It was murk murk night, there wis nae sterlight.  
They walked thro' red blade to the knee  
For a' the blade that's shed on earth  
Rins thro' the springs o' that countrie

Syne they came to a garden green,  
And she pu'd an apple fru i tree  
' Take this for thy wages, true Thomas,  
It will give the 'ongue that can never lee '—

' My tongwe is mire un stane 'I homis said)  
A guidly gift ye wad gie to me'  
I neither dought to buy nor sell  
At fur or trye where I may be

' I dought neither speak to prince or peer,  
Nor a' of price from fur hidge '—  
' Nor hold thy price, Thomas (she said),  
For as I say, so must it be '

He has gotten a coat of the even cloth  
And a pair o' shoon of velvet green  
And till seven years were gine and past,  
True Thomas on earth wis never seen

COME unto these yellow sands,  
And then take hands  
Court'sied when you have, and kiss'd  
The wild waves whist,  
Foot it feately here and there,  
And, sweet sprites, the burden bear  
Hark hark !  
Bowgh, wowgh  
The watch-dogs bark.  
Bowgh, wowgh  
Hark, hark ! I hear  
The strain of strutting chanticleer  
Cry, Coch-a-diddle-do

HE stood among a crowd at Drumahair,  
His heart hung all upon a silken dress,  
And he had known at last some tenderness,  
Before earth made of him her sleepy care,  
But when a man poured fish into a pile,  
It seemed they raised their little silver heads,  
And sang how day a Druid twilight sheds  
Upon a dim, green, well-beloved isle,  
Where people love beside star-laden seas,  
How Time may never mar their faery vows  
Under the woven roofs of quicken boughs  
The singing shook him out of his new ease

As he went by the sands of Lisadill,  
His mind ran all on money cares and fears,  
And he had known at last some prudent years  
Before they heaped his grave under the hill,

## *Elfland*

But while he pissed before a plishy plice,  
A lug-worm with its gray and muddy mouth  
Sing how somewhere to north or west or south  
There dwelt a gay, exulting, gentle race,  
And how beneath those three-times blessed skies  
A Danish fruitage makes a shower of moons,  
And as it falls twinkens leafy tunes  
And at that singing he was no more wise

He mused beside the well of Scinivin,  
He mused upon his mockers without ful  
His sudden vengeance were a country tide,  
Now that deep earth has drunk his body in,  
But one small knot-grass growing by the pool  
Told where, ah, little, all-united voice!  
Old Silence bids a lonely folk rejoice,  
And chaplet their calm brows with leafy cool,  
And how, when fades the sea-strewn rose of day,  
A gentle feeling wraps them like a fleece,  
And all their trouble dies into its peace,  
The talk drove his fine angry mood awry

He slept under the hill of Luggigill,  
And might have known it last unhaunted sleep  
Under that cold and vapour-turbaned steep,  
Now that old earth had taken man and all  
Were not the worms that spired about his bones  
A-telling with their low and reedy cry,  
Of how God leans His hinds out of the sky,  
To bless thit isle with honey in His tones,  
That none may feel the power of squall and wave,  
And no one may leaf-crowned dancer miss  
Until He burn up Nature with a kiss  
The man has found no comfort in the grave

## *Fairy Flights*

104

WHERE the bee sickles there suck I  
 In a cowslip's bell I lie,  
 There I court when owls do cry  
 On th' bat's back I do fly  
 After summer merrily  
 Merrily, merrily, shall I live now,  
 Under the blossom that hangs on the bough

105

These were fair pl'aunes she would often climb  
 The steepest ladder of the cruddled rock  
 Up to some beaked eye of cloud sublime,  
 And like lion on the dolphin's back  
 Ride singing through the soundless air —of-tum.  
 Following the serpent lightning's winding tract,  
 She ran upon the platforms of the wind  
 And laughed to hear the fire-bills roar behind

106

And where within the surface of the river  
 The shadows of the mossy temples lie,  
 And never are erred—but tremble ever  
 Like things which every cloud can doom to die,  
 Through lotus-paven canals and wheresoever  
 The works of man pierced that serenest sky  
 With tombs, and towers, and fanes, 'twis her delight  
 To wander in the shadow of the night.

107

CALME was the day and through the trembling ayre  
 Sweet-breathing Zephyrus did softly play—

## Romance

A gentle spirit, thit lightly did deliy  
Hot Titans bums, which then did glyster fayre  
When I\* (whom sullen care,  
Through discontent of my long fruitless stay  
In Princes court, and expectation vayne  
Of idle hopes, which still do fly away,  
Like empty shadows, did afflict my bryne,) .  
Wilt forth to ease my paine  
Along the shore of silver-streaming Themmes,  
Whose rutty Bink, the which his river hemmes,  
Was painted all with variable flowers,  
And ill the meids adornd with dainty gemmes,  
Fit to deck maidens bowers,  
And crown their Parourrs  
Aginst the Bridle day, which is not long  
Sweet Themmes! run softly, till I end my Song .

\* Edmund  
Spenser

At length they ill to mery London cime,  
To mery London, my most kindly nurse,  
That to me give this lifes first native source,  
Tho' from another place I take my name,  
An house of incient fame  
There when they cime, whereis those bricky towers  
The which on Themmes broid igned bick do ride,  
Where now the studious Lawyers have their bowers,  
There whylom wont the Templer Knights to bide,  
Till they decyld through pride,  
Next wherunto there stands a stately place,  
Where oft I gained gifts and goodly grace  
Of that great lord, which therein wont to dwell  
Whose want too well now feels my friendless case,  
But ah! here sits not well  
Old woes, but joys to tell  
Against the Bridle day, which is not long  
Sweet Themmes! run softly, till I end my song .

## *Stars and Angels*

108

HOW sweet the moonlight sleeps upon this bink!  
Here will we sit, and let the sounds of music  
Creep in our ears soft stillness and the night  
Become the touches of sweet harmony  
Sit, Jessica! look, how the floor of heaven  
Is thick inlaid with pitines of bright gold  
There's not the smallest orb which thou behold'st  
But in his motion like an angel sings,  
Still quiring to the young-eyed cherubins  
Such hirmony is in immortal souls,  
But whilst this muddy vesture of deciy  
Doth grossly close it in, we cannot hear it.

109

O never rudely will I blame his faith  
In the might of stars and angels! 'Tis not merely  
The human being's pride that peoples space  
With life and mystical predominance,  
Since likewise for the stricken heart of Love  
This visible nature, and this common world  
Is all too narrow  
For fable is Love's world, his home, his birthplace  
Delightedly dwells he among fays and talismans,  
And spirits, and delightedly believes  
Divinities, being himself divine  
The intelligible forms of ancient poets,  
The fair humanities of old religion,  
The power, the beauty and the majesty  
That had their haunts in dale or piney mountain  
Or forest, by slow stream or pebbly spring  
Or chasms and watery depths all these have vanish'd,

## *Spirit Wanderings*

They live no longer in the faith of reason  
But still the heart doth need a language, still  
Doth the old instinct bring back the old names,  
And to yon starry world they now are gone,  
Spirits of gods, that used to share this earth  
With man as with their friend

II O

I have been still led like a child  
My headless wayward path and wild  
Thro' this rough world by feeble clues,  
So they were bright, thin rainbow-dews  
Spun by the insect gossamer  
To climb with thro' the ropy air

II I

THERE was a man whom Sorrow named his friend,  
And he, of his high comrade Sorrow dreaming,  
Went walking with slow steps along the gleaming  
And humming sands, where windy surges wend  
And he called loudly to the stars to bend  
From their pale thrones and comfort him, but they  
Among themselves laugh on and sing alway  
And then the man whom Sorrow named his friend  
Cried out, *Dim sea, hear my most pitiful story!*  
The sea swept on and cried her old cry still,  
Rolling along in dreams from hill to hill,  
He fled the persecution of her glory  
And, in a far-off, gentle valley stopping,  
Cried all his story to the dewdrops glistening,  
But naught they heard, for they are always listening,  
The dewdrops, for the sound of their own dropping

## *Sorrow's Story*

And then the man whom Sorrow named his friend  
Sought once again the shore, and found a shell  
And thought, *I will my heavy story tell*  
*Till my own words, re-echoing, shall send*  
*Their sadness through a hollow, pearly heart,*  
*And my own tale again for me shall sing,*  
*And my own whispering words, be comforting*  
*And lo! my ancient burden may depart*  
Then he sang softly nigh the pearly rim,  
But the sad dweller by the sea-ways lone  
Changed all he sang to inarticulate moan  
Among her wildering whorls, forgetting him

112

THERE lived a wife at Usher's well,  
And a wealthy wife was she,  
She had three stout and stalwart sons  
And sent them o'er the sea  
  
They hadn't been a week from her,  
A week but barely ane,  
When word came to the carlin wife  
That her three sons were gane  
  
They hadn't been a week from her  
A week but barely three,  
When word came to the carlin wife  
That her sons she'd never see —  
  
'I wish the wind may never cease  
Nor fishes in the flood,  
Till my three sons come hame to me,  
In earthly flesh and blood!'  
  
It fell about the Martinmas  
When nights are long and mirk

## *The Ancient Burden*

The carlin wife's three sons came hame,  
And their hats were o' the birk

It neither grew in syke nor ditch,  
Nor yet on any sheugh,  
But at the gates of Paradise  
That birk grew fair enough —

'Blow up the fire, my maidens!  
Bring water from the well!  
For I' my house shall feast this night,  
Since my three sons are well' —

And she has made to them a bed,  
She's made it large and wide,  
And she's turn'd her mantle her about,  
Sat down at the bedside.

Up then crew the red red cock,  
And up and crew the grey,  
The eldest to the youngest said,  
'Tis time we were away' —

The cock he had not crow'd but once  
And clipp'd his wings it I'  
When the youngest to the eldest said,  
'Brother we mustawa

The cock doth craw, the day doth caw,  
The channen worm doth chide,  
Gin we be miss'd out o' our place  
A sur pain we maun bide' —

'Fare ye weel, my mother dear!  
Farewell to barn and byre!  
And fare ye weel, the bonny lass  
That kindles my mother's fire!'

# *Revenge*

113

I WISH I were where Helen lies,  
Night and day on me she cries  
O thr I were where Helen lies,  
On fair Kirconnell lea!

Curse be the heart tht thought the thought,  
And curse the hand tht fired the shot,  
When in my arms burd Helen dropt  
I'd died o succour me!

O think nize my heart was sair  
When my Love drop and spak me mair?  
There did she swoon wi' meikle care,  
On fair Kirconnell lea

As I wen down the waterside  
None ba my soe to be my guide  
None bu' my soe to be my guide,  
On fair Kirconnell lea,

I lighted down, my sword did draw,  
I hacked him in pieces 'ma',  
I hacked him in pieces 'ma',  
For her sake that died for me

O Helen fair beyond compare!  
I'll make a garland of thy hair,  
Shall bind my heart for evermair  
Until the day I dee

O thr I were where Helen lies!  
Night and day on me she cries,  
Out of my bed she bids me rise,  
Says, 'Haste and come to me'

O Helen fair! O Helen chas'e!  
If I were with thee I were blest,

## *The Wild Stream*

Where thou lies low, and takes thy rest  
On fair Kirconnell lea

I wish my grave were growing green,  
A winding sheet drawn o'er my een,  
And I in Helen's arms lying  
On fair Kirconnell lea

I wish I were where Helen lies !  
Night and day on me she cries  
And I am weary of the skies  
For her sake that died for me

114

O wild and desert stream !  
Gloomy and dark art thou—the crowded firs  
Spiral from thy shores, and stretch across thy bed,  
Molding thee doleful as a cavern-wall  
Save when the shy king-fishers build their nest  
On thy steep banks, no loves hast thou, wild stream !

115

LA Rivière de Cissis roule ignorée  
En des vaux étranges  
La voix de cent corbeaux l'accompagne, vrue  
Et bonne voix d'anges  
Avec les grands mouvements des sapinaies  
Quand plusieurs vents plongent  
Tout roule avec des mystères révoltants  
De campagnes d'anciens temps  
De donjons visités, de pîres importants  
C'est en ces bords qu'on entend  
Les passions mortes des chevaliers errants  
Mais que salubre est le vent !

## *Dryads*

Que le pêton regarde à ces clairevoies  
Il ira plus courageux  
Soldats des forets que le Seigneur envoie,  
Chers corbeaux délicieux !  
Farez fuit d'ici le paysan matois  
Qui trirque d'un moignon viewx

116

And so this man returned with axe and saw  
A evening close from killing the tall tree  
The soul of whom by nature's gentle law

Was each a wood-nymph and kept ever green  
The pavement and the roof of the wild copse  
Chequering the sunlight of the blue serent  
With jagged leaves,—and from the forest tops  
Singing the winds to sleep—or keeping oft  
Fallen showers of aerial water drops

In o their mother's bosom, sweet and soft,  
Nature's pure tears which have no bitterness,—  
Around the cradles of the birds aloft

They spread themselves in o the loveliness  
Of fan like leaves, and over pallid flowers  
Hang like moss clouds —or where high branches kiss,  
Make a green space among the silent bowers,  
Like a vast fane in a metropolis  
Surrounded by the columns and the towers

All overwrought with branch-like traceries  
In which there is religion—and the muse  
Persuasion of unkindled melodies  
Odours and gleams and murmurs

The world is full of Woodmen who expel  
Love's gentle Dryads from the haunts of life,  
And vex the nightingales in every dell

## *Fantastic Forms*

117

O Lily-lady,  
Dreaming serenely alone in cloud-garden shady,  
No longer may'st thou muse, no more repose,  
    O lily-lady  
    In thy garden shady

The great rose  
Now waking, his crimson splendour doth loftily dispose,  
Now is thy calm day done, now the star-dusies close,  
    O lily-lady  
    In thy garden shady

118

Fantastic forms, whither are ye fled? Or if the like of you exist, why exist they no more for me? In those days I saw gods, is 'old men covered with a mantle', walking upon the earth Let the dreams of classic idolatry perish,—extinct be the fairies and fairy trumpery of legendary fabling,—in the heart of childhood there will for ever spring up a well of innocent or wholesome superstition—the seeds of exaggeration will be busy there, and vital—from everyday forms educating the unknown and the uncommon In that little Goshen there will be light, when the grown world flounders about in the darkness of sense and materiality While childhood, and while dreams reducing childhood, shall be left, imagination shall not have spread her holy wings totally to fly the earth

## *The Woodland Spirit*

119

I am the pow'r  
Of this fair Wood, and live in Oak'n bower,  
To nurse the Saplings tall, and curl the grove  
With Ringlets quaint, and wanton windings wove.  
And all my Plans I save from nightly ill  
Of noison vinds and blasting vapours chill,  
And from the Boughs brush off the evil dew  
And heal the harms of thwarting thunder blew,  
Or what the cross dire-looking Planet smites  
Or hurtfull Worm with canker'd venom b' es  
When Eer'ning gray do.h rise, I fetch my round  
Over the mount, and all this hallow'd groud  
And early ere the odorous breath of morn  
Awakes the slumbering leaves, or tasseld horn  
Shalts 'he high thicke'r haste I all about.  
Number my ranks, and visit every sprout  
With puissant words, and murmurs made to bless.  
Bu' els in deep of night when drowsines  
Hath lockt up mortal sense then lis'en I  
To the celestial *Sirens* harmony,  
Tha' sit upon the nine enfolded Sphears,  
And sing to those that hold the vital shears,  
And turn the Adamantine spindle round,  
On which the fate of gods and men is wound.

120

IN Xanadu did Kubla Khan  
A stately pleasure-dome decree  
Where Alph the sacred river ran  
Through caverns measureless to man  
Down to a sunless sea.

## *Kubla Khan*

So twice five miles of fertile ground  
With walls and towers were girdled round  
And there were gardens bright with sinuous rills  
Where blossomed many an incense-bearing tree,  
And here were forests ancient as the hills,  
Enfolding sunny spots of greenery

But oh! that deep romantic chasm which slanted  
Down the green hill athwart a cedar cover!  
A swing place! as holy and enchanted  
As e'er beneath a waning moon was haunted  
By woman wailing for her demon-lover!  
And from this chasm, with ceaseless turmoil seething,  
As if this earth in fast thick prints were breathing,  
A mighty fountain momently was forced  
Amid whose swift half-intermittent burst  
Huge fragments vaulted like rebounding hail,  
Or chaffy grain beneath the thrasher's flail  
And mid these dancing rocks at once and ever  
It flung up momently the sacred river  
Five miles meandering with a mazy motion  
Through wood and dale the sacred river ran,  
Then reached the caverns measureless to man,  
And sank in tumult to a lifeless ocean  
And mid this tumult Kublai heard from far  
Ancestral voices prophesying war!

The shadow of the dome of pleasure  
Floated midway on the waves,  
Where was heard the mingled measure  
From the fountain and the caves  
It was a miracle of rare device,  
A sunny pleasure-dome with caves of ice!

A damsel with a dulcimer  
In a vision once I saw

## *Mountain Music*

It was in Abyssinian maid,  
And on her dulcimer she play'd,  
Singing of Mount Abora  
Could I revive within me  
Her symphony and song,  
To such a deep delight 'twould win me,  
That with music loud and long,  
I would build that dome in air,  
That sunny dome ! those caves of ice !  
And all who heard should see them there  
And all should cry, Beware ! Beware !  
His flashing eyes, his floating hair !  
Weave a circle round him thrice,  
And close your eyes with holy dread,  
For he on honey-dew hath fed,  
And drunk the milk of Paradise

121

OFTEN rebuked, yet always back returning  
To those first feelings that were born with me,  
And leaving busy chase of wealth and learning  
For idle dreams of things which cannot be

I'll walk where my own nature would be leading—  
It vexes me to choose another guide—  
Where the grey flocks in ferny glens are feeding,  
Where the wild wind blows on the mountain-side

122

I DREAMED that, as I wandered by the way,  
Bare Winter suddenly was changed to Spring,

## *Visionary Flowers*

And gentle odours led my steps astray,  
Mixed with a sound of waters murmuring  
Along a shelving bank of turf, which lay  
Under a copse, and hardly dared to fling  
Its green arms round the bosom of the stream,  
But kissed it and then fled, as thou mightest in dream

There grew pied wind-flowers and violets,  
Daisies, those pearl'd Arcturi of the earth,  
The constellated flower that never sets,  
Faint oxslips, tender bluebells, at whose birth  
The sod scarce heaved, and that till flower that wets—  
Like a child, half in tenderness and mirth—  
Its mother's face with heaven's collected tears,  
When the low wind, its playmate's voice, it hears

And in the warm hedge grew lush cglantine,  
Green cowbind and the moonlight-coloured may,  
And cherry-blossoms, and white cups, whose wine  
Was the bright dew, yet drunk not by the day,  
And wild roses, and ivy serpentine,  
With its dark buds and leaves, wandering astray,  
And flowers azure, black, and streaked with gold,  
Fairer than any wakened eyes behold

And nearer to the river's trembling edge  
There grew broad flag-flowers, purple prankt with white,  
And starry river buds among the sedge,  
And floating water-lilies, broad and bright,  
Which lit the oak that overhung the hedge  
With moonlight beams of their own witary light,  
And bulrushes, and reeds of such deep green  
As soothed the dizzled eye with sober sheen

Methought that of these visionary flowers  
I made a nosegay, bound in such a way

## *Shadow Worlds*

That the same hues, which in their natural bowers  
Were mingled or opposed, the like array  
Kept these imprisoned children of the Hours  
Within my hand,—and then, elate and gay,  
I hastened to the spot whence I had come,  
That I might there present it!—oh! to whom?

123

HAD I the heavens' embroidered cloths,  
Enwrought with golden and silver light,  
The blue and the dim and the dark cloths  
Of night and light and the half-light,  
I would spread the cloths under your feet  
But I, being poor, have only my dreams,  
I have spread my dreams under your feet,  
Tread softly because you tread on my dreams

124

Ere Babylon was dust,  
The Magus Zoroaster, my dead child,  
Met his own image walking in the garden  
That apparition, sole of men, he saw  
For know there are two worlds of life and death  
One that which thou beholdest, but the other  
Is underneath the grave, where do inhabit  
The shadows of all forms that think and live  
Till death unite them and they part no more,  
Dreams and the light imaginings of men,  
And all that faith creates or love desires,  
Terrible, strange, sublime and beauteous shapes

## *Tawny Trees*

25

LOV'ST thou tawny trees ?  
I can show thee soon  
Stranger sights than these  
Throngs of wilder'd kings  
Their power who sold,  
Wearing its ruddy price  
In coins of gold

Lov'st thou lilies white,  
Untrod vales where bask  
Fields of scented light ?

Come where cloister'd queens  
By thousands sing  
Their virgin sinlessness  
Warm-sheltering

Wilt thou strength and life ?  
Wilt thou beauteous ease  
Far from soiling strife ?

When thy powers surrender  
Their glory tall,  
When thy calm soft-closeth  
At evening fall,

When no joys shall please,  
I can still devise  
Fairer things than these

26

O BLEST unfabled Incense Tree,  
That burns in glorious Araby,

## *The Phoenix*

With red scent chalicing the air,  
Till earth-life grow Elysian there !

Half buried to her flaming breast  
In this bright tree she makes her nest,  
Hundred-sunned Phoenix ! when she must  
Crumble at length to hoary dust ,

Her gorgeous death-bed, her rich pyre  
Burnt up with aromatic fire ,  
Her urn, sight-high from spoiler men,  
Her birthplace when self-born again

The mountainless green wilds among,  
Here ends she her unechoing song  
With amber tears and odorous sighs  
Mourned by the desert where she dies

127

\* these  
joys are  
the mere  
luxuries  
of poetry

And can I ever bid these joys\* farewell ?  
Yes, I must pass them for a nobler life,  
Where I may find the agonies, the strife  
Of human hearts for lo ! I see afar,  
O'er-sailing the blue cragginess a car  
And steeds with streaky manes—the charioteer  
Looks out upon the winds with glorious fear  
And now the numerous tramplings quiver lightly  
Along a huge cloud's ridge , and now with sprightly  
Wheel downward come they into fresher skies,  
Tipt round with silver from the sun's bright eyes  
Still downward with capacious whirl they glide ,  
And now I see them on a green hill-side  
In breezy rest among the nodding stalks  
The charioteer with wondrous gesture talks

## *The Charioteer*

To the trees and mountains, and there soon appear  
Shapes of delight, of mystery, and fear,  
Passing along before a dusky spire  
Made by some mighty oaks—is they would chase  
Some ever-fleeting music, on they sweep  
Lo! how they murmur, laugh, and smile, and weep  
Some with upholding hand and mouth severe,  
Some with their faces muffled to the ear  
Between their arms, some clear in youthful bloom,  
Go glad and smilingly athwart the gloom,  
Some looking back, and some with upward gaze

Most awfully intent  
The driver of those steeds is forward bent,  
And seems to listen O that I might know  
All that he writes with such a hurrying glow!

The visions all are fled—the car is fled  
Into the light of heaven, and in their stead  
A sense of real things comes doubly strong,  
And, like a muddy stream, would bear along  
My soul to nothingness—but I will strive  
Agunst ill doubtings, and will keep alive  
The thought of that same chariot, and the strange  
Journey it went

128

A man's life of any worth is a continual Allegory,  
and very few eyes can see the Mystery of his life

129

Qui veut voir parfaitement clair avant de se déterminer ne se détermine jamais Qui n'accepte pas le regret n'accepte pas la vie

## Nocturnal Notes

130

Yet not the more  
Ceas<sup>e</sup> I to wander where the Muscs brunt  
Clear Spring, or shadie Grove, or Sunnie Hill,  
Smit with the love of sacred song , but chief  
Thee Sion and the flowrie Brooks bencath  
That wish thy hallowd feet, and warbling flow,  
Nightly I visit nor somtimes forget  
Those other two equal'd with me in Fate,  
So were I equal'd with them in renown,  
Blind *Thamiris* and blind *Meonides*,  
And *Tiresias* and *Plimenes* Prophets old  
Then feed on thoughts, that voluntarie move  
Harmonious numb'rs , is the wakeful Bird  
Sings darkling, and in shadiest Covert hid  
Tunes her nocturnal Note Thus with the Year  
Seasons return, but not to me returns  
Day, or the sweet approach of Ev'n or Morn,  
Or sight of vernal bloom, or Summers Rose,  
Or flocks, or herds, or human face divine ,  
But cloud in stead, and ever-during dark  
Surrounds me, from the cheerful waies of men  
Cut off, and for the Book of knowledg fair  
Presented with a Universal blanc  
Of Natures works to mee expung'd and ras'd,  
And wisdome at one entrance quite shut out  
So much the rather thou Celestial light  
Shine inward, and the mind through all her powers  
Irridiate, there plint eyes, all mist from thence  
Purge and disperse, that I may see and tell  
Of things invisible to mortal sight

## *Celestial Light*

131

Raising me on ethereal wing  
Lighter than the lark can spring  
When drunk with dewlight, which the Morn  
Pours from her translucent horn  
To steep his sweet throat in the corn

132

Now every humin soul must hive seen the reali-  
ties of that other world, else could she not have entered  
into this body

But to recall those things by means of the things of  
this world is not easy for every soul It may be that  
some, when in the other world, had too brief a vision of  
it, and others, when they fell hitherward, met with ill  
fortune, and, through various companionships being turned  
to iniquity, forgat the holy things which they had seen  
aforetime Few indeed are left who have a ready and  
sufficient memory , and they, when they behold here any  
likeness of the things there, are amazed and cannot con-  
tain themselves But what this emotion really is they  
know not, because their perception is too indistinct.

133

THERE was a time when meadow, grove, and stream,  
The earth, and every common sight  
To me did seem  
Apparell'd in celestial light,  
Tne glory and the freshness of a dream

## *Man's Heritage*

It is not now as it hath been of yore,—  
Turn whereso'er I may  
By night or day,  
The things which I have seen I now can see no more

Whither is fled the visionary gleam?  
Where is it now, the glory and the dream?

Our birth is but a sleep and a forgetting,  
The Soul that rises with us, our life's Star,  
Hath had elsewhere its setting,  
And cometh from afar  
Not in entire forgetfulness,  
And not in utter nakedness,  
But trailing clouds of glory do we come  
From God, who is our home  
Heaven lies about us in our infancy!  
Shades of the prison-house begin to close  
Upon the growing Boy,  
But he beholds the light, and whence it flows,  
He sees it in his joy,  
The Youth, who daily further from the east  
Must travel, still is Nature's Priest,  
And by the vision splendid  
Is on his way attended,  
At length the Man perceives it die away,  
And fade into the light of common day

O joy! that in our embers  
Is something that doth live,  
That nature yet remembers  
What was so fugitive!  
The thought of our past years in me doth breed  
Perpetual benediction—not indeed

## *Childhood*

For that which is most worthy to be blest,  
Delight and liberty, the simple creed  
Of Childhood, whether busy or at rest,  
With new-fledged hope still fluttering in his breast —

Not for these I ruse

The song of thanks and praise,

But for those obstinate questionings

Of sense and outward things,

Fallings from us, vanishings,

Blank misgivings of a Creature

Moving about in worlds not realised,

High instincts before which our mortal Nature

Did tremble like a guilty Thing surprised

But for those first affections,

Those shadowy recollections,

Which, be they what they may,

Are yet the fountain-light of all our day,

Are yet a master-light of all our seeing,

Uphold us, cherish, and have power to make

Our noisy years seem moments in the being

Of the eternal Silence truths that wake,

To perish never

Which neither listlessness, nor mad endeavour,

Nor Man nor Boy,

Nor all that is at enmity with joy,

Can utterly abolish or destroy<sup>1</sup>

Hence in a season of calm weather

Though inland far we be,

Our Souls have sight of that immortal sea

Which brought us hither,

Can in a moment travel thither,

And see the Children sport upon the shore,

And hear the mighty waters rolling evermore

## *Childhood*

134

TELL me, tell me, smiling child,  
What the Past is like to thee  
—An Autumn evening soft and mild  
With a wind that sighs mournfully

Tell me what is the Present hour  
—A green and flowery spray,  
Where a young bird sits gathering its power  
To mount and fly away

And what is the Future, happy one?  
—A sea beneath a cloudless sun  
A mighty glorious dazzling sea  
Stretching into Infinity

The inspiring music's thrilling sound,  
The glory of the festal day,  
The glittering splendor rising round,  
Have pass'd like all earth's joys awry

Forsaken by that lady fair  
She glides unheeding thro' them all,  
Covering her brow to hide the tear  
That still, tho' check'd, trembles to fall

She hurries thro' the outer hall,  
And up the stairs thro' galleries dim,  
That murmur to the breezes' call,  
The night-wind's lonely vesper-hymn

## *Childhood*

135

IT is a beuteous evening, calm and free,  
 The holy time is quiet as a Nun  
 Breathless with adoration, the broad sun  
 Is sinking down in its tranquillity,  
 The gentleness of heaven broods o'er the Sea  
 Listen! the mighty Being is awake,  
 And doth with his eternal motion make  
 A sound like thunder—everlastingly  
 Dear Child! dear Girl! that walkest with me here,  
 If thou appear untouched by solemn thought,  
 Thy nature is not therefore less divine  
 Thou liest in Abraham's bosom all the year,  
 And worshipp'st at the Temple's inner shrine,  
 God being with thee when we know it not

136

MON petit fils qui n'as encor rien vu,  
 A ce matin, ton pere te silue,  
 Vien-t-en, vien voir ce monde bien pourvu  
 D'honneurs et biens qui sont de grant value,  
 Vien voir la puce en France descendue,  
 Vien voir François, notre roy et le tien,  
 Qui a la France ornée et défendue,  
 Vien voir le monde ou y a tant de bien

Jan, petit Jan, vien voir ce tant beau monde,  
 Ce ciel d'azur, ces estoiles luisantes,  
 Ce soleil d'or, cette grant terre ronde,  
 Cette ample mer, ces rivieres bruyantes,  
 Ce bel air vague et ces nues courantes,

## *Childhood*

Ces beaux oyseaux qui chantent à plaisir,  
Ces poissons frais et ces bestes paissantes ,  
Vien voir le tout a souhait et désir

Petit enfant ! peux-*u* le bien venu  
Estre sur terre, ou tu n'apportes rien,  
Mais où tu viens comme un petit ver nu ?  
Tu n'as de drap ne linge qui soit tien,  
Or ny argent n'aucun bien terrien ,  
A pere et mere apportes seulement  
Peine et soucy et voila tout ton bien  
Petit enfant, tu viens bien povrement !

De ton honneur ne veuil plus être chiche,  
Peit enfant de grand bien jouissant,  
Tu viens au monde aussi grand aussi riche  
Comme le roy et aussi florissant  
Ton héritage est le ciel splendissant ,  
Tes serviteurs sont les anges sans vice ,  
Ton trésorier, c'est le Dieu tout-puissant  
Grace divine est ta mère nourrice.

I cannot paint  
What then I was    The sounding cataract  
Haunted me like a passion    the tall rock  
The mountain, and the deep and gloomy wood,  
Their colours and their forms, were then to me  
An appetite , a feeling and a love,  
That had no reed of a remoter charm  
By thought supplied, nor any interest  
Unborrowed from the eve — That time is past,  
And all its aching joys are now no more,

## *The Rainbow*

And all its dizzy raptures Not for this  
Faint I, nor mourn nor murmur, other gifts  
Have followed, for such loss, I would believe,  
Abundant recompence For I have learned  
To look on nature, not is in the hour  
Of thoughtless youth, but hearing oftentimes  
The still, sad music of humanity,  
Nor harsh nor grating, though of ample power  
To chasten and subdue And I have felt  
A presence that disturbs me with the joy  
Of elevated thoughts, a sense sublime  
Of something far more deeply interfused,  
Whose dwelling is the light of setting suns,  
And the round ocean and the living air,  
And the blue sky, and in the mind of man  
A motion and a spirit that impels  
All thinking things, all objects of all thought  
And rolls through all things

138

The true harvest of my daily life is somewhat intangible and indescribable, is the tints of morning or evening It is a little star-dust caught, a segment of the rainbow which I have clutched

139

Making a complement of proud compare  
With sun and moon, with earth and sea's rich gems,  
With April's first born flowers, and all things rare  
That heaven's air in this huge roundure hemis

## *Heaven's Shadows*

140

DEAR Friend seest thou not  
that whatever we look on here  
Is but an image shadows only  
of a beauty hid from our eyes?

Dear friend hear'st thou no  
this jarring tumult of life  
Is but a far discordant echo  
of heaven's triumphant harmonies?

Dear friend, know'st thou not  
thi the only truth in the world  
Is what one heart telleth another  
in speechless greetings of love?

141

THY bosom is endeared with all hearts  
Which I by hating have supposed dead,  
And there reigns love and all love's loving parts,  
And all those friends which I thought buried  
How many a ho'ly and obsequious tear  
Hath dear religious love stol'n from mine eye,  
As interces of the dead, which now appear  
But things removed that hidden in thee lie!  
Thou art the grave where buried love doth live,  
Hung with no trophies of my lovers gone,  
Who all their parts of me to thee did give  
Thy due of many now is thine alone  
Their images I loved I view in thee  
And thou, all they, hast all the all of me

## *Ideal Love*

142

WHEN in the chronicle of wasted time  
I see descriptions of the fairest wights,  
And beauty making beautiful old rime  
In praise of ladies dead and lovely knights,  
Then, in the blazon of sweet beauty's best,  
Of hind, of foot, of lip, of eye, of brow,  
I see their antique pen would have express'd  
Even such a beauty is you master now  
So all their praises are but prophecies  
Of this our time, all you presiguring,  
And, for they look'd but with divining eyes,  
They had not skill enough your worth to sing  
For we, which now behold these present days,  
Have eyes to wonder, but lack tongues to praise

143

NOW at thy soft recalling voice I rise  
Where thought is lord o'er Time's complete estate,  
Like as a dove from out the gray sedge flies  
To tree-tops green where cooes his heavenly mate  
From these clear coverts high and cool I see  
How every time with every time is knit,  
And each to all is mortised cunningly,  
And none is sole or whole, yet all are fit  
Thus, if this Age but as a comm' show  
Twixt weightier clauses of large-worded years,  
My calmer soul scorns not the mark I know  
This crooked point Time's complex sentence clears  
Yet more I learn while, Friend! I sit by thee  
Who sees all time, sees all eternity

## *Ideal Love*

144

With thee conversing I forget all time,  
All seasons and thir change, all please alike  
Sweet is the breath of morn, her rising sweet,  
With charm of earliest Birds, pleasant the Sun  
When first on this delightful Land he spreads  
His orient Beams, on herb, tree, fruit and flour,  
Ghistring with dew, fragrant the fertil earth  
After soft showers, and sweet the coming on  
Of grateful Eevning milde then silent Night  
With this her solemn Bird and this fair Moon  
And these the Gemms of Heav'n, her starrie train  
But neither breath of Morn when she ascends  
With charm of eirhest Birds, nor rising Sun  
On th is delightful land, nor herb, fruit, floure,  
Ghistring with dew, nor fragrance after showers,  
Nor grateful Evening mild nor silent Night  
With this her solemn Bird, nor walk by Moon,  
Or glittering Starr-light without thee is sweet

145

A, RT thou gone so far  
Bey~~ond~~ the poplar tops, beyond the sunset-bar,  
Bey~~ond~~ the purple cloud that swells on high  
In the tender fields of sky ?

O come thou again !

Be heard in the voice that across the river comes  
From the distant wood, even when the stilly rain  
Is made to cease by light winds come again,  
As out of yon grey glooms,  
When th~~e~~re cloud grows luminous and shiftily riven,  
Forth tnes the moon, the sweet surprise of heaven,  
And her footfall light

## *Ideal Love*

Drops on the multiplied wave her face is seen  
In evening's pallor green  
And she waxes bright  
With the depth of the tinted air yea, brighter grows  
In sunset's gradual close  
To earth from heaven comes she,  
So come thou to me

146

FROM you have I been absent in the spring,  
When proud-pied April, dress'd in all his trim,  
Hath put a spirit of youth in every thing,  
That heavy Saturn laugh'd and leap'd with him  
Yet nor the lays of birds nor the sweet smell  
Of different flowers in odour and in hue  
Could make me my summer's story tell,  
Or from their proud lip pluck them where they grew  
Nor did I wonder at the lily's white,  
Nor pruse the deep vermilion in the rose,  
They were but sweet, but figures of delight,  
Drawn after you, you pattern of all those  
Yet seem'd it winter still, and, you wavy,  
As with your shadow I with these did play

147

L'héroïsme, l'artiste, la prière, l'amour, l'enthousiasme  
tracent l'auréole autour d'un front, parce qu'ils dégagent  
l'âme, qui rend transparente son enveloppe et rayonne  
ensuite autour d'elle *La beauté est donc un phénomène de  
spiritualisation de la matière* Comme un puissant  
courant électrique peut rendre les métaux lumineux et ré-  
vèle leur essence par la couleur de leur flamme, de même

## *Ideal Love*

La vie intense et la joie suprême embellissent jusqu'à  
l'éblouissement un simple mortel

148

Radiant Sister of the Day,  
Awake! arise! and come away!  
To the wild woods and the plains,  
And the pools where winter rains  
Image all their roof of leaves,  
Where the pine its garland weaves  
Of sapless green and ivy dun  
Round stems that never kiss the sun,  
Where the lawns and pastures be  
And the sandhills of the sea,—  
Where the melting hoar-frost wets  
The daisy-star that never sets,  
And wind-flowers, and violets,  
Which yet join not scent to hue,  
Crown the pale year weak and new,  
When the night is left behind  
In the deep east, dun and blind,  
And the blue noon is over us,  
And the multitudinous  
Billows murmur at our feet,  
Where the earth and ocean meet,  
And all things seem only one  
In the universal sun

149

HOW like a winter hath my absence been  
From thee the pleasure of the fleeting year!

## *Ideal Love*

What freezings have I felt, what dark days seen!  
What old December's bareness everywhere!  
And yet this time remov'd was summer's time,  
The teeming autumn big with rich increase,  
Bearing the winton burthen of the prime,  
Like widow'd wombs after their lord's decease  
Yet this abundant issue seem'd to me  
But hope of orphans and unfather'd fruit,  
For summer and his pleasures wait on thee,  
And, thou wily, the very birds are mute,  
    Or, if they sing, 'tis with so dull a cheer  
    That leaves look pale, dreading the winter's near

150

The only strength for me is to be found in the sense of a personal presence everywhere, it scarcely matters whether it be called human or divine, a presence which only makes itself felt at first in this and that particular form and feature. Into this presence we come, not by leaving behind what are usually called earthly things, or by loving them less, but by living more intensely in them, and loving more what is really loveable in them, for it is literally true that this world *is* everything to us, if only we choose to make it so, if only we 'live in the present' *because* it is eternity

151

WHEN in disgrace with fortune and men's eyes,  
I all alone beweep my outcast state,  
And trouble deaf heaven with my bootless cries,  
And look upon myself and curse my fate,

## *Ideal Love*

Wishing me like to one more rich in hope,  
Featured like him, like him with friends posse's'd,  
Desiring this man's art, inl the man's scope  
With what I most enjoy contented least,

Yet in these thoughts myself almost despising,  
Haply I think on th' — and th' n my state  
(Like to the bark at back of day n too  
From sullen earth) sings hymns i heaven's gate,  
For thy sweet love recently r'd such wealth bringy  
That then I scorn to change my state with kings

152

O Love, they wrong thee much  
That say thy sweet is bitter,  
When thy rich fruit is such  
As nothing can b sweeter  
Far house of joy and bliss,  
Where truest pleasure is,  
I do idore thee,  
I know thee wh' thou art,  
I serve thee with my heart  
And fall before thee

153

Love's ver ^ is sweet,  
But its reward i the world divine,  
Which, if not here, it builds beyond the grave

154

ALL things uncomely and broken,  
all things worn out and old,

## *Ideal Love*

The cry of a child by the roadway,  
the creak of a lumbering cart,  
The heavy steps of the ploughman,  
splashing the wintry mould,  
Are wronging your image that blossoms  
a rose in the deeps of my heart

The wrong of unshapely things  
is a wrong too great to be told,  
I hunger to build them anew  
and sit on a green knoll apart,  
With the earth and the sky and the water  
remade, like a casket of gold  
For my dreams of your image that blossoms  
a rose in the deeps of my heart

155

WHEN to the sessions of sweet silent thought  
I summon up remembrance of things past,  
I sigh the lack of many a thing I sought,  
And with old woes new wail my dear time's waste  
Then can I drown an eye, unused to flow,  
For precious friends hid in death's dateless night,  
And weep afresh love's long since cancell'd woe,  
And mourn the expense of many a vanish'd sight  
Then can I grieve at grievances foregone,  
And heavily from woe to woe tell o'er  
The sad account of fore-bemoaned moan,  
Which I new pay as if not paid before  
But if the while I think on thee, dear friend,  
All losses are restored and sorrows end

## *Immortal Memory*

156

157

THERE is a coal above the soul of each  
A rough art coal which ye to each belonge  
There is a sound made of all hymn yperch,  
And num roas is th concorde of all songe  
And in thi coal lives each, in each thi soul,  
Though all the ages in its lifetime rare,  
Each coal thi dres in its ries sacred a hole  
Recent h life tha shall for ever be  
And thus for ever win a wider sp n  
Humanity o'erarches time and death,  
Man can cheet th univeral m n  
And live in life that ends so with his breath,  
And gather glory tha increasede will  
Till Time his glass with Death's last due shall fill

158

A SWIFT dark dream from the outer lands,  
From the folk whose talk none understands,

## *Dark Messages*

Along my smooth sleep travelling,  
Yet tampering not with my ken's rest,  
Pass'd as undisturbingly  
As a nightjar o'er the quietude  
Of the clear'd middle of a pine-wood  
Seemeth to haunt the evening,  
And leave the blue air yet more whist

And yesternight it haunted me,  
Again, suddenly, quietly,  
Shadowy wings above my clear sleep  
But swift, so swift it might scarce be seen.  
Not as with me it had to do,  
But eagerly, as though it flew  
From mystery to mystery,  
And my sleep lay in between,—  
Once before, and yesternight

So twice I have felt its noiseless flight,  
Twice has my sleep been the road  
The dark message took in journeying  
From the one to the other secret reign,—  
Out of the dark lying behind,  
Into that lying before, man's mind,  
My sleep was the only bridge for the thing  
Wheron to cross Reality

But the third time, if it come again,  
A stranger, unkindly from the abode  
Of Beginnings sent to the place of Dooms,  
Showing me thus so easily  
Way thro' the skirts of time to the glooms  
That march both sides our bodily place,—  
My soul will up and give it chase,  
Out of my sleep my soul will slip  
And ere that duty vanisheth  
I'll overtake its moth-wing'd speed  
And be it a bird softlier fledge

## *Silence of Nature*

divineness of souls except) will not seem much other than an ant-hill, wherens some ants carry corn, and some carry their young, and some go empty, and all to and fro 1 little heap of dust

162

But at my back I always hear  
Time's winged chariot hurrying near,  
And yonder all before us lie  
Deserts of vast eternity

163

Le silence éternel de ces espaces infinis m'effraie

164

Science carries us into zones of speculation, where there is no habitable city for the mind of man

165

If 1 man were to ask Nature for what purpose she produces, and if she chose to attend and reply to him, she would say 'You should never have asked, you ought to have understood in silence, even as I keep silence and am wont to say nothing. What is it then that you should have understood?' This, that whatever is produced is 1 sight for me (Nature) to look upon in silence, a vision naturally produced, and that I, who am myself the child of such a vision, am of my nature a lover of

## *Man in Nature*

The unclouded sun, all things 'twixt sun and shade,  
That into that which we call thee rise,  
They are thy temple, builded and display'd  
For worship fair

167

Dieu est présent dans la nature, mais la nature n'est pas Dieu, il y a une nature en Dieu, mais ce n'est pas Dieu même

168

Certes, la Nature est unique, sans pudeur, sans probité et sans foi Elle ne veut connaître que la faveur gratuite et l'aversion folle, et n'entend compenser une injustice que par une autre Le bonheur de quelques-uns s'explique par le malheur d'un plus grand nombre —

Inutile d'ergoter contre une force aveugle

Il n'est nullement nécessaire que l'univers soit, mais il est nécessaire que justice se fasse, et l'athéisme est tenu d'expliquer l'opiniâtreté absolue de la conscience sur ce point La Nature n'est pas juste, nous sommes les produits de la Nature pourquoi réclamons-nous et prophétisons-nous la justice? pourquoi l'effet se redresse-t-il contre sa cause? le phénomène est singulier Cette revendication provient-elle d'un aveuglement pueril de la vanité humaine? Non, elle est le cri le plus profond de notre être

Tel est le credo du genre humain La Nature sera vaincue par l'Esprit, l'éternel aura raison du temps

## *Destiny*

some decency of thought and carriage, everywhere the ensign of man's ineffectual goodness —ah! if I could show you this! if I could show you these men and women, all the world over, in every stage of history, under every abuse of error, under every circumstance of failure, without hope, without help, without thanks, still obscurely fighting the lost fight of virtue, still clinging, in the brothel or on the scaffold, to some rag of honour, the poor jewel of their souls! They may seek to escape, and yet they cannot, it is not alone their privilege and glory, but their doom, they are condemned to some nobility, all their lives long, the desire of good is at their heels, the implacable hunter

170

I have seen the travail which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised therewith He hath made everything beautiful in its time, he hath also set the world in their heart, and yet so that man cannot find out the work that God hath wrought from the beginning even unto the end I know that whatsoever God doeth shall be for ever, nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it, and God hath done it that he be draf

171

Every night and every morn  
Some to misery are born,  
Every morn and every night

## *Providence*

Some are born to sweet delight,  
Some are born to sweet delight,  
Some are born to endless night  
Joy and woe are woven fine,  
A clothing for the soul divine  
Under every grief and pine  
Runs a joy with silken twine  
It is right it should be so  
Man was made for joy and woe,  
And when this we rightly know  
Safely through the world we go

172

nous devons chercher la consolation à nos maux, non pas dans nous-mêmes, non pas dans les hommes, non pas dans tout ce qui est créé, mais dans Dieu. Et la raison en est que toutes les créatures ne sont pas la première cause des accidents que nous appelons maux, mais que la providence de Dieu en étant l'unique et véritable cause, l'arbitre et la souveraine, il est indubitable qu'il faut recourir directement à la source et remonter jusqu'à l'origine, pour trouver un solide allégement. Que si nous suivons ce précepte, et que nous envisageons cet événement, non pas comme un effet du hasard, non pas comme une nécessité fatile de la nature, non pas comme le jouet des éléments et des parties qui composent l'homme, mais comme une suite indispensable, inévitable, juste, sainte, non pas dans lui-même et hors de Dieu, mais hors de lui-même et dans l'intime de la volonté de Dieu, dans la justice de son arrêt, dans l'ordre de sa providence, qui en est la véritable cause.

## *Harmony of Nature*

sans qui il ne fut pas arrivé, par qui seul il est arrivé et de la manière dont il est arrivé, nous adorerons dans un humble silence      nous bénirons la conduite de sa Providence, et unissant notre volonté à celle de Dieu même, nous voudrons avec lui, en lui et pour lui, la chose qu'il a voulu en nous et pour nous de toute éternité

173

I am at one with everything, O Universe,  
which is well-fitting in thee  
Nothing to me is early or late which is timely with thee  
All is fruit to me that thy seasons bring  
O Nature, from thee are all things,  
in thee are all things,  
to thee all things return  
The poet saith, Dear city of Cecrops,  
shall not I say Dear City of God

174

Chaque être peut arriver à l'harmonie quand il y est, il est dans l'ordre, et il représente la pensée divine aussi clairement pour le moins qu'une fleur ou qu'un système solaire L'harmonie ne cherche rien en dehors d'elle-même Elle est ce qu'elle doit être, elle exprime le bien, l'ordre, la loi, le vrai, elle est supérieure au temps et représente l'Éternal

J'éprouve avec intensité que l'homme, dans tout ce qu'il fait ou peut faire de beau, de grand, de bon n'est

## *Nature's Enchantment*

que l'orgueille et le véhicule de qu'il chose ou de quel qu'un de plus haut que lui Ce sentiment est religion L'homme religieux vivre avec un tremblement de joie sacrée à ces phénomènes dont il est l'intermédiaire sans en être l'auteur, dont il est le théâtre sans en être l'auteur

175

This world is the City of Truth  
its maze of paths encircles the heart

176

And, day and night, loof from the high towers  
And terraces, the Earth and Ocean seem  
To sleep in one another's arms, and dream  
Of vines, flowers, clouds, woods, rocks, and all that we  
Reid in their smiles and call reality

177

To one who has been long in city print,  
"Tis very sweet to look in o the sun  
And open face of heaven,—to breathe a prayer  
Full in the smile of the blue firmament  
Who is more happy when, with heart's content,  
Fatigued he sinks into some pleasant bower  
Of wavy grass and reads a debonair  
And gentle tale of love and languishment?  
Returning home at evening, with an ear  
Catching the notes of Philomel,—in eye

## *Surrender*

Watching the sailing cloudlet's bright career,  
He mourns that day so soon his glided by,  
E'en like the passage of an angel's tear  
That falls through the clear ether silently

178

AUX branches claires des tilleuls  
Meurt un maladif hillard  
Mais des chansons spirituelles  
Vontiger partout les grosilles  
Que notre sang rie en nos veines,  
Voici s'enchevêtrer les vignes  
Le ciel est joli comme un ange,  
Azur et Onde ecommunient  
Je sors ! Si un rayon me blesse,  
Je suecomberai sur la mousse

Qu'on patiente et qu'on s'ennuie,  
C'est si simple ! — Fin de ces peines  
Je veux que l'âge dramatique  
Me lie à son char de fortune  
Que par toi beaucoup, ô Nature,  
— Ah moins nul et moins seul ! je meure

Je veux bien que les Saisons m'usent  
A toi, Nature ! je me rends,  
Et ma faim et toute ma soif,  
Et s'il te plait, nourris, abreuve  
Rien de rien ne m'illusionne  
C'est rire aux parents qu'au soleil  
Mais moi je ne veux rire à rien  
Et libre soit cette infortune

## *Sweet Content*

179

HOW sweet is the shepherd's sweet lot!  
From the morn to the evening he strays,  
He shall follow his sheep all the day,  
And his tongue shall be filled with praise.

For he hears the lambs innocent call,  
And he hears the ewes tender reply,  
He is wretched while they are in peace,  
For they know when their shepherd is nigh.

180

ART thou poor, yet hast thou golden numbers?  
O sweet content!

Art thou rich, yet is thy mind perplex'd?  
O punishment!

Dost thou laugh to see how fools are vex'd  
To add to golden numbers golden numbers?

O sweet content! O sweet, O sweet content!  
Work spacie, spacie, spacie, spacie  
Honest labour bears a lovely face,  
Then hey nonny nonny—hey nonny nonny!

Curst drink the water of the crisp'd spring!  
O sweet content!

Swim'st thou in wealth, yet sink'st in thine own tears?  
O punishment!

Then he that patiently wint's burden bears,  
No burden bears, but is a king, a king!

O sweet content! O sweet, O sweet content!  
Work spacie, spacie, spacie, spacie  
Honest labour bears a lovely face,  
Then hey nonny nonny—hey nonny nonny!

## *The Lark's Song*

181

Look thou within within thee is the fountun of good,  
and it will ever spring, if thou wilt ever delve

182

GO NOT, O go not into the garden of flowers  
Friend, go not thither  
In thy body is the garden of flowers  
Take thy seat on the thousand-petalled Lotus  
And gaze thence on the infinite Beauty

183

I LOVE to rise in a summer morn,  
When the birds sing on every tree,  
The distant huntsman winds his horn,  
And the skylark sings with me  
O what sweet company !

184

To hear the Lark begin his flight,  
And singing startle the dull night,  
From his watch-towre in the skies,  
Till the dappled dawn doth rise ,  
Then to com in spight of sorrow,  
And at my window bid good morrow,  
Through the Sweet-Briar, or the Vine,  
Or the twisted Eglantine  
While the Cock with lively din,  
Scatters the rear of dñeenes thin,  
And to the stack, or the Barn doore,  
Stoutly struts his Dames before,  
Oft list'ning how the Hounds and horn

## *The Book of Nature*

Cheirly rouse the slumbering morn,  
From the side of som Hori Hill,  
Through the high wood echoing shrill  
Som time walking no unseen  
By Hedge row Elms, on Hillocks green,  
Right aginst the Eastern gate,  
Wher the great Sun begins his state,  
Rob'd in flames, and Amber light,  
The clouds in thousand Liveries dight  
While the Plowman neer at hand,  
Whistles ore the Furrow'd Land,  
And the Milkmaid singeth blithe,  
And the Mower whets his scythe  
And every Shepherd tells his tale  
Under the Hawthorn in the dale

185

WITH love exceeding a simple love of the things  
That glide in grasses and rubble of woody wreck ,  
Or change their perch on a beat of quivering wings  
From branch to branch, only restful to pipe and peck ,  
Or, bristled, curl at a touch their snouts in a bill ,  
Or cast their v'cb between bramble and thorny hook ,  
The good physician Melampus, loving them all,  
Among them walk'd as a scholar who reads a book  
For him the woods were a home and gave him the key  
Of knowledge, thirst for their treasures in herbs and flowers.  
The secrets held by the creatures nearer than we  
To earth he sought, and the link of their life with ours  
And where like we are, unlike where, and the win'd  
Division, win'd parallel, of a blood that flows  
In them, in us, from the source by man unattain'd  
Save marks he well whit the mystical woods disclose

## *Spring-time*

En leur ruch' elles amusent  
Des nœuds et fleurs la fleur,  
C'est à fin qu'elles en fissent  
Du miel la douce liqueur.

Leur resonne des voix mélées  
De toutes races d'oiseaux,  
Par les charis des florales  
Des cygnes dessus les eaux.

Aux mornes les arômes îles,  
Les rosignols dans les bois,  
Les grises chanoines nobèles  
Exercent leurs belles voix.

Et si le chant m'a réveillé,  
N'est ce pas avec rapture  
Pour qu'ainsi tout se recèle  
Avec la grise saison?

187

Thousands of sun and fire white a reathing of air!  
Hide from us earth's greenness, hide the enriching sun  
Yet will a breath of spring no onward consoeing wind we  
And the mellow flumings of pi riotous Philomel

188

SPRING, the sweet Spring, is the year's pleasant king,  
Then blooms each thing, then minds dance in a ring,  
Cold doth not sing, the pretty birds do sing,  
Cuckoo, jug, jug, pu we, to witta woo

The palm and myrtle country houses gay,  
Lambs frisk and play, the shepherds pipe all day,  
And we hear the birds tune this merry lay,  
Cuckoo, jug, jug, pu we, to witta woo

## *Spring-time*

'The fields breathe sweet, the daisies kiss our feet,  
 Young lovers meet, old wives i'unning sit,  
 In every street these tunes our ears do greet  
 Cuckoo, jug, jug, pu we, to witt woo  
 Spring, the sweet Spring!'

189

HARK! hark! the lark it heaven's gate sings,  
 And Phoebus'gins arise,  
 His steeds to water at those springs  
 On chiliced flowers that lie,  
 And winking May-buds begin  
 To ope their golden eyes,  
 With every thing that pretty bin  
 My ldy sweet, arise,  
 Arise, arise

190

LE Tems i' laissé son manteau  
 De vent, de froidure et de pluye,  
 Et s'est revêtu de broderie  
 De soleil matin, clair et beau  
  
 Il n'y a bestie ne oiseau  
 Qu'en son jargon ne chante ou crue  
 Le Tems i' laissé son manteau  
  
 Riviere, fontaine et ruisseau  
 Portent en hiver joly  
 Gouttes d'irpent d'orfuere,  
 Chascun s'ibille de nouveau  
 Le Tems i' laissé son manteau

## *Spring Lovers*

191

IT was a lover and his lass  
With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino !  
That o'er the green corn-field did pass  
In the Spring time, the only pretty ring time,  
When birds do sing hey ding a ding, ding ,  
Sweet lovers love the Spring

Between the acres of the rye,  
With a hey and a ho, and a hey nonino !  
These pretty country folks would lie,  
In Spring time, &c

This carol they began thit hour,  
With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino !  
How that life was but a flower  
In Spring time, &c

And therefore take the present time  
With a hey, and a ho, and a hey nonino !  
For love is crowned with the prime,  
In Spring time, the only pretty ring time ,  
When birds do sing, hey ding a ding, ding ,  
Sweet lovers love the Spring

192

O HURRY ! here by water among trees  
The delicat' & piping stag and his lady sigh,  
When they have but looked upon their images,—  
O that none ever loved but you and I !

Or have you heard that sliding silver-shoed  
Pale silver-proud queen-woman of the sky,  
When the sun looked out of his golden hood,—  
O that none ever loved but you and I !

## *Spring Lovers*

O hurry to the rugged wood, for there  
I'll hollo all those lovers out and cry,—  
O my chare of the world, O yellow hair!  
No one has ever loved but you and I.

193

JEUNES amoureux nouveaux,  
En la nouvelle saison,  
Par les rues, sans raison  
Cherchant fairens le plaisir,  
  
Et sont sallit des chevaux  
Le feu, comme de ch'now  
Jeunes amoureux nouveaux  
En la nouvelle saison  
  
Ie ne sçay si leurs chevaux  
Ilz emploient bien ou non,  
Mais piquez de l'esp'ron  
Sont au ant que leurs chevaux,  
Jeunes amoureux nouveaux

194

LO where the Virgin ruled in very b'ams,  
All holy Morn, in splendor makes us  
Hew's par ha h'urbited the golden  
Aerial b'utes see op'n  
  
With music and the night's prancing terror  
With flow'ry meads—Hi's to the b'ams,  
That for the day's close like huntingman,  
With his h'ire arms cou th' over the mount'ur

## *Spring Lovers*

195

WHAN that April with his shoures sote  
The droghte of Marche hath perced to the rote,  
And bithed every veyne in swich licour,  
Of which vertu engendred is the flour,  
Whan Zephirus eek with his sweete breeth  
Inspired hath in every holt and heeth  
The tendre croppes, and the yonge sonne  
Hath in the Ram his halfe cours y-ronne,  
And smale fowles maken melodye  
Tha slepen al the night with open ye,  
(So priketh hem Nature in hir corages)  
Than longen folk to goon on pilgrimages

196

O MISTRESS mine, where art you roaming?  
O, stay and hear! your true love's coming,  
That can sing both high and low  
Trip no further, pretty sweeting,  
Journeys end in lovers' meeting,  
Every wise man's son doth know

What is love? 'tis not hereafter,  
Present mirth hath present laughter,  
What's to come is still unsure  
In delay there lies no plenty,  
Then come kiss me, sweet-and-twenty,  
Youth's a stuff will not endure

## *The Greenwood*

197

UNDER the greenwood tree,  
 Who loves to lie wrh me,  
 And tune his merry note  
 Unto the sweet bird's throat,  
 Come hither, come hither, come hither!  
 Here shall we see  
 No enemy  
 But winter and rough weather

Who doth ambition shun  
 And loves to live i' the sun  
 Seeking the food he eats  
 And pleased with whi he gets  
 Come hither, come hither, come hither!  
 Here shall he see  
 No enemy  
 But winter and rough weather

198

BLOW, blow thou winter wind,  
 Thou art no' so unkind  
 As man's ingratitude,  
 I hy tooth is not so keen  
 Because thou art no' seen,  
 Although thy breath be rad.  
 Heigh ho! sing, heigh ho! unto the peevish poll,  
 Most friendsh p is fayning, mos loving r en folly  
 Then, heigh ho! the poll,  
 This life is mos jolly

## *Age & Youth*

Freeze, freeze thou bitter sky,  
Thou doest not bite so nigh  
As benefits forgot  
Though thou the winter warp,  
Thy sting is not so sharp  
As friend remember'd no..

Heigh ho! sing heigh ho! unto the green holly  
Most friendship is feigning, most loving mere folly  
Then, heigh ho! the holly!  
This life is most jolly

199

CRABBED Age and Youth  
Cannot live together  
Youth is full of pleasure,  
Age is full of care,  
Youth like summer morn,  
Age like winter weather,  
Youth like summer brave,  
Age like winter bare  
Youth is full of sport,  
Age's breath is short,  
Youth is nimble, Age is tame,  
Youth is bold,  
Age is weak and cold,  
Youth is wild, and Age is tame  
Age, I do abhor thee  
Youth I do adore thee  
O, my Love, my Love is young!  
Age, I do defy thee  
O sweet shepherd, hie thee!  
For methinks thou stay'st too long

## The Human Seasons

## *Human Life*

The innocent brightness of a new-born Day  
Is lovely yet,  
The Clouds that gather round the setting sun  
Do take a sober colouring from an eye  
That hath kept watch o'er man's mortality,  
Another race hath been, and other palms are won  
Thanks to the human heart by which we live,  
Thanks to its tenderness, its joys, and fears,  
To me the meanest flower that blows can give  
Thoughts that do often lie too deep for tears

203

TWO children in two neighbour villages  
Playing mad pranks along the heathy leas,  
Two strangers meeting at a festival,  
Two lovers whispering by an orchard wall,  
Two lives bound fast in one with golden ease,  
Two graves grass-green beside a gray church-tower,  
Wash'd with still rains and daisy-blossomed,  
Two children in one hamlet born and bred,  
So runs the round of life from hour to hour

204

O yonge fresshe folkes, he or she,  
In which that love upgroweth with your age,  
Repayreth hoom from worldly vanitee,  
And of your herte up casteth the visage  
To thilke god trut after his image  
Yow made, and thinketh alnis but a fayre  
This world, tha p̄isseth sone is flouris fayre,

## *The Fall of the Year*

And loveth him, the which that right for love  
Upon a cros, our soules for to beye,  
First starf, and roos, and sit in heven abov<sup>e</sup>,  
For he nil falsen no wight, dar I seye,  
That wol his herte al hoolly on him leye  
And sin he best to love is, and most meke,  
What nedeth feyned loves for to seke?

205

YE have been fresh and green,  
Ye have been fill'd with flowers,  
And ye the wilks have been  
Where maids have spent their hours

You have beheld how they  
With wicker arks did come  
To kiss and bear away  
The richer cowslips home

You've heard them sweetly sing,  
And seen them in a round  
Each virgin like a spring,  
With honeysuckles crown'd

But now we see none here  
Whose silvery feet did tread  
And with dishevell'd hair  
Adorn'd this smoother mead

Like unthrifts, having spent  
Your stock and needy grown,  
You're left here to lament  
Your poor estates, alone

## *The Darkening Chamber*

206

MY silks and fine array,  
My amues and languish'd air,  
By love are driven aye  
And mournful lea Despair  
Brings me now to deck my grave  
Such end true lovers have

His face is fair as heaven  
When springing buds unfold,  
O why to him's as t given  
Whose heart is wintry cold?  
His brest is love's all worshipp'd tomb,  
Where all love's pilgrims come

Bring me in axe and spade,  
Bring me a winding sheet,  
When I my grave haue made,  
Let winds and tempests beat  
Then down I'll lie, as cold as clay  
True love doth press away

207

I compare human life to a large Mansion of Many apartments, two of which I can only describe the doors of the rest being as yet shu' upon me. The first we step into we call the infan<sup>t</sup> or thoughtless Chamber, in which we remain as long as we do not think. We remain there a long while and notwithstanding the doors of the second Chamber remain wide open, showing a bright appearance, we care not to hasten to it but are at length

## *Fancy's Knell*

imperceptibly impelled by the awkening of the thinking principle within us We no sooner get into the second Chamber, which I shall call the Chamber of Maiden-Thought, than we become intoxicated with the light and the atmosphere , we see nothing but pleasant wonders, and think of deliying there for ever in delight However, among the effects this breathing is father of, is that tremendous one of sharpening one's vision into the heart and nature of Man—of convincing one's nerves that the world is full of Misery and Heart-break, Pain, Sickness, and Oppression—whereby this Chamber of Maiden-Thought becomes gradually darkened, and at the same time, on all sides of it, many doors are set open—but all dark—all leading to dark passages—We see not the balance of good and evil—we are in a mist—we are now in that state—We feel the ‘burden of the Mystery’

208

TELL me where is Fancy bred,  
Or in the heart, or in the head?  
How begot, how nourished?  
Reply, reply

It is engender'd in the eyes,  
With gazing fed, and Fancy dies  
In the cradle where it lies  
Let us all ring Fancy's knell,  
I'll begin it,—Ding, dong, bell  
Ding, dong, bell

## *Book III*



209

**S**TOP and consider! Life is but a day,  
A fragile dewdrop on its perilous way  
From a tree's summit, a poor Indian's sleep  
While his boat hastens to the monstrous steep  
Of Montmorenci. Why so sad a moan?  
Life is the rose's hope while yet unblown,  
The reading of an ever-changing tale,  
The light uplifting of a maiden's veil,  
A pigeon tumbling in clear summer air,  
A laughing school boy, without grief or care,  
Riding the springy branches of an elm

210

JE vous envoie un bouquet que ma main  
Vient de trier de ces fleurs épanies,  
Qui ne les eust à ce vespre cueillies,  
Cheutes à terre elles fussent demain  
Cela vous soit un exemple certain  
Que vos beautes, bien qu'elles soient fleuries,  
En peu de temps cherront toutes fletries,  
Et, comme fleurs, periront tout soudain  
Le temps s'en va, le temps s'en va, ma dame,  
Laissez le temps non, mais nous, nous en allons,  
Et tost serons estendus sous l'i lame  
Et des amours desquelles nous parlons,  
Qu'ind serons morts, ne sera plus nouvelle  
Pour ce, aymez-moy, ce pendant qu'estes belle

## *The Wastes of Time*

211

THE feathers of the willow  
Are half of them grown yellow  
    Above the swelling stream,  
And rigged are the bushes,  
And rusty now the rushes,  
    And wild the clouded gleam

The thistle now is older,  
His stalk begins to moulder,  
    His head is white as snow,  
The branches all are barer,  
The linnet's song is rarer,  
    The robin pipeth now

212

WHEN I do count the clock that tells the time,  
And see the brave day sunk in hideous night,  
When I behold the violet past prime,  
And sable curls all silver'd o'er with white,  
When lofty trees I see barren of leaves  
Which erst from heat did canopy the herd,  
And summer's green, all girded up in sheaves,  
Borne on the bier with white and bristly beard,  
Then of thy beauty do I question make,  
That thou among the wastes of time must go,  
Since sweets and beauties do themselves forsake  
And die as fast as they see others grow,  
    And nothing 'gainst Time's scythe can make defence  
Save breed, to brave him when he takes thee hence

# *Decay*

213

A SPIRIT haunts the year's last hours  
Dwelling amid these yellowing bowers  
    To himself he talks,  
For at eventide listening earnestly,  
At his work you may hear him sob and sigh  
    In the walks  
Earthward he boweth the heavy stalks  
    Of the mouldering flowers  
Heavily hangs the broad sunflower  
    Over its grave i' the earth so chilly,  
Heavily hangs the hollyhock,  
    Heavily hangs the tiger lily

214

I MET a traveller from an antique land  
Who said Two vast and trunkless legs of stone  
Stand in the desert Near them, on the sand,  
Half sunk, i shattered visage lies, whose frown,  
And wrinkled lip, and sneer of cold command,  
Tell that its sculptor well those passions read  
Which yet survive, stamped on these lifeless things,  
The hand that mocked them and the heart that fed  
And on the pedestal these words appear  
‘My name is Ozymandias king of kings  
Look on my works ye Mighty, and despair’  
Nothing beside remains Round the decay  
Of that colossal wreck, boundless and bare  
The lone and level sands stretch far away

## *The Country Churchyard*

For them no more the blazing hearth shall burn,  
Or busy housewife ply her evening care  
No children run to lisp their sire's return,  
Or climb his knees the envied kiss to share  
Oft did the harvest to their sickle yield,  
Their furrow oft the stubborn glebe has broke,  
How jocund did they drive their team afield !  
How bow'd the woods beneath their sturdy stroke !

Let not Ambition mock their useful toil,  
Their homely joys, and destiny obscure,  
Nor Grindepur hear with a disdainful smile  
The short and simple annals of the poor

The boast of heraldry, the pomp of power,  
And all that beauty, all that wealth e'er gave,  
Awaits like th' inevitable hour  
The paths of glory lead but to the grave

Perhaps in this neglected spot is hid  
Some heart once pregnant with celestial fire,  
Hands, that the rod of empire might have sway'd,  
Or waked to ecstasy the living lyre

But Knowledge to their eyes her ample page  
Rich with the spoils of time did ne'er unroll,  
Chill Penury repress'd their noble rage,  
And froze the genial current of the soul

Full many a gem of purest ray serene,  
The dark unfathom'd caves of ocean bear  
Full many a flower is born to blush unseen,  
And waste its sweetness on the desert air

Some village-Hampden, that with dauntless breast  
The little tyrant of his fields withstands,  
Some mute inglorious Milton here may rest,  
Some Cromwell guiltless of his country's blood

## Elegy

Th' applause of list'ning senates to command,  
The threats of pain and ruin to despise,  
To scatter plenty o'er a smiling land,  
And read their history in a nation's eyes,

Their lot forbade nor circumscribed alone  
Their growing virtues, but their crimes confin'd,  
Forbid to wade through slaughter to a throne,  
And shut the gates of mercy on mankind

Far from the madding crowd's ignoble strife,  
Their sober wishes never learn'd to stray,  
Along the cool sequester'd vale of life  
They kept the noiseless tenour of their way

Their name, their scars, spelt by th' unletter'd Muse,  
The place of fame and elegy supply  
And many a holy text around she strews,  
That teach the rustic moralist to die

For thee, who mindful of th' unhonour'd Dead  
Dost in these lines their徒less tale relate,  
If chance, by lonely contemplation led,  
Some kindred spirit shall inquire thy fit,

Haply some hoary-headed swain may say,  
'Oft have we seen him at the peep of dawn  
Brushing with hasty steps the dews away  
To meet the sun upon th' upland lawn

There at the foot of yonder nodding beech  
That wreathes its old fantastic roots so high  
His listless length at noontide would he stretch,  
And pore upon the brook that bubbles by

Hard by yon wood, now smiling as in scorn,  
Muttering his wayward fancies he would rove,  
Now drooping, woeful wan like one forlorn,  
Or crazed with care, or cross'd in hopeless love

## *Mortality*

One morn I miss'd him on the custom'd hill,  
Along the heath, and near his favourite tree,  
Another came, nor yet beside the rill,  
Nor up the lawn, nor at the wood was he,  
  
The next, with dirges due in sad array  
Slow through the church-way path we saw him borne,—  
Approach and read (for thou canst read) the lyre,  
Graved on the stone beneath yon aged thorn  
  
There scatter'd oft, the earliest of the year,  
By hands unseen are show'rs of violets found,  
The redbreast loves to build and warble there,  
And little footsteps lightly print the ground'

### *The Epitaph*

Here rests his head upon the lap of Earth  
A Youth, to Fortune and to Fame unknown,  
Fair Science frown'd not on his humble birth,  
And Melancholy mark'd him for her own  
  
Large was his bounty, and his soul sincere,  
How'n did a recompense so largely send  
He gave to Misery all he had, a tear,  
He gain'd from Heaven ('twas all he wish'd) a friend  
  
No farther seek his merits to disclose,  
Or draw his frailties from their dread abode,  
(There they abide in trembling hope & repose,)  
The bosom of his Father and his God

CETTE verrière a vu dimes et hauts barons  
Étincelants d'azur, d'or, de flamme et de nacre,  
Incliner, sous l'i dextre auguste qui consacre,  
L'orgueil de leurs cimiers et de leurs chaperons,

## *Mortality*

Lorsqu'ils allèrent au bruit du cor ou des clairons  
Avant le pluie au purg le grefat ou le sacre,  
Vers le plan ou le bois, Bye nee ou Saer Je n'd'Acre,  
Parir pour la croi que ou le vol des Grecs

Aujourd h i, les s i, sans apres des chevaunes  
Avec le levri et leurs longs poignants,  
S'allongent aux carriaux de membre blanc et noir,  
Ils sont le sans voix sans gaine et sans oise  
Et de leurs yeux de pierre ils regardent sans voir  
Le ro du vril ouoarts lpa auur

218

I HEAT glo'rs of our blood and our  
At shadows ro subs animal things.  
There is no immort agnos fire  
Death lies his icy hand on kings  
Scipio and crown  
Mus 'umbi' don,  
And in the dust b equal made  
With the poor crooked scythe red ep de  
Some men with swords m, rep the field,  
And plin' fresh laurel where they kill,  
But th ir strong nerves r hot n ust yield,  
They come bu one mo'her still  
Early or late  
They stoop to fire,  
And must give up their murmuring breath  
When they, pale captives, creep to death  
The girl ind's either on your brow,  
Then boist no more your mighty deed  
Upon Death's purple alt'r now  
See where the victor-victim bleeds!

## *Mortality*

Your heads must come  
To the cold tomb  
Only the actions of the just  
Smell sweet, and blossom in their dust

219

MAN with his burning soul  
H is but in hour of breath  
To build i ship of truth  
In which his soul may sail—  
Sail on the sea of death,  
For death takes toll  
Of beauty, courage, youth,  
Of all but truth

220

QUAND vous serez bien veisit, au soir, i la chandelle,  
Assisez rupr̄es du feu, devisant, et silant,  
Duez, chantant mes vers, en vous esmerveillant  
Ronsard me celebroit du temps que j'estois belle '

Lors, vous n'aurez servante oyant cette nouvelle,  
Desj̄à sous le labeur à demy sommeillant,  
Qui, au bruit de mon nom, ne s'ullc reveillant,  
Bennissint vostre nom de louringe immortelle

Jc seriy sous li terre, et, fintosme sans os,  
Par les ombres myrteux jc prendray mon repos ,  
Vous serez au foyer une vieille accroupie,  
Regrettant mon amour et vostre fier desdain  
Vivez, si m'en croyez, n'attendez à demain ,  
Cuullez des aujourd'huy les roses de li vie

## *Winter*

224

His helmet now shall make a hive for bees,  
And, lovers' sonnets turn'd to holy psalms,  
A min-at-arms must now serve on his knees,  
And feed on prayers, which are Age his alms,  
But though from court to cottage he depart,  
His Saint is sure of his unspotted heart

225

THAT time of year thou mayst in me behold  
When yellow leaves, or none, or few, do hang  
Upon those boughs which shake against the cold,  
Bare ruin'd choirs where late the sweet birds sang  
In me thou see'st the twilight of such day  
As after sunset fadeth in the west,  
Which by and by black night doth take away,  
Death's second self, that seals up all in rest  
In me thou see'st the glowing of such fire  
That on the ashes of his youth doth lie,  
As the death-bed whereon it must expire,  
Consumed with that which it was nourish'd by  
This thou perceiv'st, which makes thy love more strong,  
To love that well which thou must leave ere long

226

FALL, leaves, fall, die, flowers wny,  
Lengthen night and shorten day  
Every leaf speaks bliss to me,  
Fluttering from the autumn tree

## *Mortality*

I shall smile when wreaths of snow  
Blossom where the rose should grow  
I shall sing when night's decay  
Ushers in the drearier day

227

Ballade des  
dames du  
tempé  
tadie

DICTES-MOY où, n'en quel pays  
Est Flora, la belle Romaine,  
Archipiada, ne Thaïs,  
Qui fut sa cousine germanne,  
Echo p̄lant quant bruyt on maine  
Dessus riviere ou sus estan,  
Qui beuté eut trop plus qu'humasne ?—  
Mais où sont les neiges d'antan !

Où est la très sage Heloïs,  
Pour qui fut chastré, et puis moyne  
Pierre Esbaillart à Sanct-Denys  
(Pour son amour eut cest essoyne) ?  
Semblablement, où est la royne  
Qui commanda que Buridan  
Fut jette en ung sac en Seine ?—  
Mais où sont les neiges d'antan !

La royne Blanche comme ung lys,  
Qui chantoit à voix de sereine,  
Berthe au grand pied Bietris, Allys,  
Harembourges, qui tint le Mayne,  
Et Jeanne, la bonne Lorraine,  
Qu'Anglois brûlèrent à Rouen,  
Où sont-ils, Vierge souveraine ?—  
Mais où sont les neiges d'antan !

## *Mortality*

### *Envoy*

Prince, n'enquerez, de sepmaine,  
Où elles sont, ne de cest an,  
Que ce refrun ne vous remaine  
Mais où sont les neiges d'antan !

228

HOW should I your true love know  
From another one ?

By his cockle hat and staff,  
And his sandal shoon

He is dead and gone, lidy,

He is dead and gone,  
At his head a grass-green turf,  
At his heels a stone

White his shroud is the mountain snow,  
Larded all with sweet flowers,  
Which bewept to the grave did go  
With true-love showers

229

WHY fadest thou in death,  
Oh yellow waning tree ?

Gentle is autumn's breath,  
And green the oak by thee

But with each wind that sighs

The leaves from thee take wing,  
And bare thy branches rise  
Above their drifted ring

## *The Tomb*

230

SIT beneath the poplars here, traveller, when thou art weary, and drawing nigh drink of our spring, and even far away remember the fountain that Simus sets by the side of Gillus his dead child

231

THEY die—the dead return not—Misery  
Sits near in open grave and calls them over,  
A Youth with hoary hair and haggard eye—  
They are the names of kindred, friend and lover,  
Which he so feebly calls—they all are gone—  
Fond wretch, all dead! Those vacant names alone,  
This most familiar scene, my pain—  
These tombs—alone remain

Misery my sweetest friend—oh, weep no more!  
Thou wilt not be consoled—I wonder not!  
For I have seen thee from thy dwelling's door  
Watch the calm sunset with them, and this spot  
Was even as bright and calm, but transitory,  
And now thy hopes are gone, thy hair is hoary,  
This most familiar scene, my pain—  
These tombs—alone remain

232

Grey recumbent tombs of the dead in desert places,  
Standing stones on the vacant wine-red moor,  
Hills of sheep, and the howes of the silent vanished races,  
And winds, austere and pure

## *Death*

Be it granted me to behold you again in dying,  
Hills of home<sup>1</sup> and to hear again the call,  
Hear about the graves of the martyrs the peeweers crying,  
And hear no more at all

233

Far from her moon had Phœbe windered,  
And many else were free to roam abroad,  
But for the main, here found they covert drear  
Scarce images of life, one here, one there,  
Lay vast and edgeways, like a dismal cirque  
Of Druid stones, upon a forlorn moor,  
When the chill rain begins at shut of eve,  
In dull November, and their chancel vault,  
The heaven itself, is blinded throughout n ght

234

SALISBURY

Pardon me, madam,

I may not go without you to the kings

CONSTANCE

Thou may'st, thou shalt I will not go with thee  
I will instruct my sorrows to be proud,  
For grief is proud, and makes his owner stoop  
To me and to the state of my great grief  
Let kings assemble, for my grief's so great  
That no supporter but the huge firm earth  
Can hold it up here I and sorrows sit,  
Here is my throne, bid kings come bow to it

(She seats herself on the ground)

# Grief

And, fither cardinal, I have heard you say  
That we shall see and know our friends in heaven  
If that be true, I shall see my boy again,  
For since the birth of Cain, the first male child,  
To him that did but yesterday suspire,  
There was not such a gracious creature born  
But now will canker sorrow eat my bud,  
And chase the native beauty from his cheek,  
And he will look as hollow as a ghost,  
As dim and meagre as an ague's fit,  
And so he'll die, and, rising so again,  
When I shall meet him in the court of heaven  
I shall not know him therefore never, never  
Must I behold my pretty Arthur more

PANDULPH

You hold too heinous a respect of grief

CONSTANCE

He talks to me that never had a son

K. PHILIP

You are as fond of grief as of your child

CONSTANCE

Grief fills the room up of my absent child,  
Lies in his bed, walks up and down with me,  
Puts on his pretty looks, repeats his words,  
Remembers me of all his gracious parts,  
Stuffs out his vacant garments with his form  
Then, have I reason to be fond of grief?  
For you well hid you such a loss as I,  
I could give better comfort than you do  
I will not keep this form upon my head  
When there is such disorder in my wit

[Tearing off her head-dress

O Lord! my boy, my Arthur, my fair son!  
My life, my joy, my food, my all the world!  
My widow-comfort, and my sorrows cure!

[Exit]

## *Grief*

K. PHILIP

I fear some outrage, and I'll follow her

[Exit

LEWIS

There's nothing in this world can make me joy

Life is as tedious is a twice-told tale

Vexing the dull ear of a drowsy man,

And bitter shame hath spoiled the sweet world's taste

That it yields nought but shame and bitterness

235

For never touch of gladness stirs my heart,  
But timorously beginning to rejoice  
Like a blind Arab, that from sleep doth start  
In lonesome tent, I listen for thy voice  
Beloved! 'tis not thine, thou art not there!  
Then melts the bubble into idle air,  
And wishing without hope I restlessly despair

236

How frequently does his form visit my mind's eye in slumber and in wakefulness, in the light of day, and in the night watches, but last night I saw him in his beauty and his strength, he was about to speak, and my ear was on the stretch, when at once I awoke, and there was I alone, and the night storm was howling amidst the branches of the pines which surround my lonely dwelling 'Listen to the moaning of the pine, at whose root thy hut is fastened,'—a saying that, of wild Finland, in which there is wisdom, I listened, and thought of life and death

## *Mourners*

237

Ah! he is gone, and yet will not depart!—  
Is with me still, yet I from him exiled!  
For still there lives within my secret heart  
The magic image of the magic Child,  
Which there he made up-grow by hi strong art,  
As in that crystal orb—wise Merlin's feat,—  
The wondrous 'World of Glass', wherein inisled  
All long'd for things their beings did repeat,—  
And there he left it, like a Sylph beguiled,  
To live and yearn and languish incomplete!

238

A WIDOW bird sate mourning for her love  
Upon a wintry bough,  
The frozen wind crept on above,  
The freezing stream below

There was no leaf upon the forest bare,  
No flower upon the ground,  
And little motion in the air  
Except the mill-wheel's sound.

239

YE hasten to the grave! What seek ye there,  
Ye restless thoughts and busy purposes  
Of the idle brain, which the world's livery wear?  
Oh thou quick heart, which pantest to possess  
All that pale Expectation feigneth fair!

## *Mortality*

Thou vunly curious mind which wouldest guess  
Whence thou didst come, and whither thou must go,  
And ill that never yet wis known wouldest know—  
Oh, whither hasten ye, thit thus ye press,  
With such swift feet life's green and pleasant pith,  
Seeking, alike from happiness and woe,  
A refuge in the cavern of gray death?  
O heart, and mind, and thoughts! what thing do you  
Hope to inherit in the grave below?

240

LIKE is the wives make towards the pebbled shore,  
So do our minutes hasten to their end,  
Each changing place with thit which goes before,  
In sequent toil ill forwards do contend  
Nativity, once in the main of light,  
Crawls to maturity, wherewith being crown'd,  
Crooked eclipses 'gainst his glory fight,  
And Time that give doth now his gift confound  
Time doth transfix the flourish set on youth  
And delves the parallels in beauty's brow,  
Feeds on the rarities of nature's truth,  
And nothing stands but for his seythe to mow  
And yet to times in hope my verse shall stand,  
Praising thy worth, despite his cruel hand

241

SINCE all that beat about in Nature's range,  
Or veer or vanish, why shouldst thou remain  
The only constant in a world of change,  
O yearning thought! that livest but in the brain?  
Call to the hours, that in the distancee play,

## *Phantoms*

The faery people of the future day—  
Fond thought! not one of all that shining swarm  
Will be athr on thee with life-enkindling breath,  
Till when, like strangers sheltering from a storm  
Hope and Despair meet in the porch of Death!

And art thou nothing? Such thou art, as when  
The woodman winding westward up the glen  
At wintry dawn, where o'er the sheep track's maze  
The wintry snow-mist weaves a glistening haze,  
Sees full before him, gliding without trend  
An img with a glory round its head,  
Th' enmoot'd rustic worships its fair hues  
Nor knows he makes the shadow he pursues!

242

Thou art slow, my son,  
The Anarchs of the world of darkness keep  
A thron, for that, round which thine empire lies  
Boundless and mute, and for thy subjects thou,  
Like us shalt rule the ghosts of murdered life  
Th' phantoms of the powers who rule thee now—  
Musing pensive, and conflicting fears,  
And hopes that sat themelves on dust and die!—  
S top of thur mortal strength, is thou of thine

243

AT dead of unseen night ghosts of the departed assembling  
Fly to the graves where each in body had burn'd  
Ah then revisiting me sad heart, their desolate tomb,  
Troos the desires and loves vainly banish'd long-ago

## *Loneliness*

244

METHOUGHT I saw my late espoused Saint  
 Brought to me like *Alecis* from the grave,  
 Whom *Loves* great Son to her glad Husband gave  
 Recu'd from death by force though pale and faint  
 Mine is whom wright from spot of child bed taint  
 Purification in the old Law did cure,  
 And such, is yet once more I trust to have  
 Full sight of her in Heaven without restraint,  
 Came vested all in white, pure is her mind  
 Her face was vul'd, yet to my fincl'd sight,  
 Love, sweetness, goodness in her person shin'd  
 So clear, is in no face with more delight.  
 But O is to embrice me she enclin'd  
 I wak'd, she sled, and day brought back my night

245

IF grief for grief can touch thee,  
 If answering woe for woe,  
 If my ruth can melt thee,  
 Come to me now !

I cannot be more lonely,  
 More dear I cannot be  
 My worn heart throbs so wildly  
 'Twill break for thee

And when the world despises,  
 When heaven repels my prayer,  
 Will not mine angel comfort?  
 Mine idol hear?

## *Bereavement*

Yes, by the tears I've poured,  
By all my hours of pain,  
O I shall surely win thee,  
Beloved, again

245

AWAY! the moor is dark beneath the moon,  
Rapid clouds have drunk the last pale beam of even  
Away! the gathering winds will ca'l the darkness soon,  
And profoundest midnight shroud the serene lights of heaven  
Pause not! The time is past! Every voice cries, Away!  
Tempt not with one last tear thy friend's ungentle mood  
Thy lover's eye, so glazed and cold, dares not entreat thy stay  
Duty and dereliction guide thee back to solitude

Away, away! to thy sad and silent home,  
Pour bitter tears on its desolated hearth,  
Watch the dim shades as like ghosts they go and come,  
And complicate strange webs of melancholy mirth  
The lewes of wasted autumn woods shall float around thine head  
The blooms of dewy spring shall gleam beneath thy feet  
But thy soul or this world must fade in the frost that binds the dead,  
Ere midnight's frown & morning's smile, ere thou & peace may meet.

The cloud shadows of midnight possess their own repose,  
For the weary winds are silent, or the moon is in the deep  
Some respite to its turbulence unresting ocean knows,  
Whatever moves, or toils, or grieves, hath its appointed sleep  
Thou in the grave shalt rest—yet till the phantoms flee

## *Remembrance*

Which that house & health & garden made dear to thee meanwhile,  
Thy remembrance, & repentance, & deep musings are not free  
From the music of two voices & the light of one sweet smile

247

THE world is young to-day  
Forget the gods are old,  
Forget the years of gold  
When all the months were May

A little flower of Love  
Is ours, without a root,  
Without the end of fruit,  
Yet—take the scent thereof

There may be hope above,  
There may be rest beneath,  
We see them not, but Death  
Is palpable—and Love

248

O WORLD! O life! O time!  
On whose last steps I climb,  
Trembling at that where I had stood before,  
When will return the glory of your prime?  
No more—Oh, never more!

Out of the day and night  
A joy has taken flight,  
Fresh spring and summer and winter hoar  
Move my faint heart with grief, but with delight  
No more—Oh, never more!

Qui rend justice à la gaieté ? les âmes tristes Celles-ci savent que la gaieté est un élan et une vigueur, que d'ordinaire elle est de la bonté dissimulée et que, fût-elle pure affaire de tempérament et d'humeur, elle est un bienfait

La grandeur de l'homme est grande en ce qu'il se connaît misérable Un arbre ne se connaît pas misérable C'est donc être misérable que de se connaître misérable, mais c'est être grand que de connaître qu'on est misérable Toutes ces misères-la même prouvent sa grandeur Ce sont misères de grand seigneur, misères d'un roi dépossédé

RARELY, rarely, comest thou,  
Spirit of Delight !  
Wherfore hast thou left me now  
Many a day and night ?  
Many a weary night and day  
'Tis since thou art fled away  
How shall ever one like me  
Win thee back again ?  
With the joyous and the free  
Thou wilt scoff at pain  
Spirit false ! thou hast forgot  
All but those who need thee not  
As a lizard with the shade  
Of a trembling leaf,  
Thou with sorrow art dismayed ,  
Even the sighs of grief  
Reproach thee that thou art not near,  
And reproach thou wilt not hear

## *Melancholy*

Let me set my mournful ditty  
To a merry measure,  
Thou wilt never come for pity,  
Thou wilt come for pleasure  
Pity then will cut away  
Those cruel wings, and thou wilt stay  
I love all that thou lovest,  
Spirit of Delight!  
The fresh Earth in new leaves drest,  
And the starry night,  
Autumn evening, and the morn  
When the golden mists are born  
I love Love—though he has wings,  
And like light can flee,  
But above all other things,  
Spirit, I love thee—  
Thou art love and life! Oh, come,  
Make once more my heart thy home

251

She dwells with Beauty—Beauty that must die,  
And Joy, whose hand is ever at his lips  
Bidding adieu, and aching Pleasure nigh,  
Turning to poison while the bee-mouth sips  
Ay, in the very temple of Delight  
Veil'd Melancholy his her sovrin shrine,  
Tho' seen of none save him whose strenuous tongue  
Can burst Joy's gripe against his palate fine,  
His soul shall taste the sadness of her might  
And be among her cloudy trophies hung

## *Melancholy*

252

BEHOLD her, single in the field,  
Yon solitary Highland Lass !  
Reaping and singing by herself,  
Stop here, or gently press !  
Alone she cuts and binds the grain,  
And sings a melancholy strain,  
O listen ! for the Vale profound  
Is overflowing with the sound

No Nightingale did ever chant  
More welcome notes to weary birds  
Of travellers in some shady bower,  
Among Arabian sands  
A voice so thrilling ne'er was heard  
In spring time from the Cuckoo bird,  
Breaking the silence of the seas  
Among the farthest Hebrides

Will no one tell me what she sings ? —  
Perhaps the plaintive numbers flow  
For old, unhappy, far-off things,  
And battles long ago  
Or is it some more humble lay,  
Familiar matter of to-day ?  
Some natural sorrow, loss, or pain,  
That has been, and may be again ?

253

Perhaps the self-same song that found a path  
Through the sad heart of Ruth, when, sick for home,  
She stood in tears amid the alien corn,  
The same that oft-times hath

## *Melancholy*

Charm'd magic casements, opening on the foam  
Of perilous seas, in fiery lands forlorn

254

[The] silver sand  
Broader and broader yet doth gleam  
Spreading into ocein's strand,  
Over whose white verge the storm  
With his wide-swaying loomy arm  
Weaves his mournful tapestry  
Slowly let down from sky to sea

255

CE sont de grandes lignes puissantes qui se confondent  
tantôt avec le ciel, tantôt avec la terre  
Elles n'apportent plus à mon cœur solitaire  
cette paix d'autrefois que je croyais profonde

Ainsi va s'en aller le charme des vallées  
Ainsi va s'en aller le charme de mon cœur  
Qu'aurai-je regretté ? Peut-être la douleur,  
peut-être la douleur qui s'en est en allée

Les coups d'un bûcheron sont sourds dans le coteau  
L'aulne malé fleurit Le printemps vienir  
Mais, cette fois, mon Dieu, ni rêve ni soupir  
ne passent dans le vent sur cette flaque d'eau

256

MY Love lies in the gates of foam,  
The last dear wreck of shore  
The naked sea-marsh binds her home,  
The sand her chamber door

## *Resignation*

The grey gull flaps the written stones,  
The ox birds chase the tide  
And near that narrow field of bones  
Great ships at anchor ride  
In peace 'tis set how's eggs are laid  
Along the blyss walls,  
The tempest does no reich her shade,  
The rain her silent halls  
Strong and alone, my Dove with thee,  
And tho' mine eyes be weare  
There's nothing in the world to me  
So dear is my regret.  
Sleep and forget all things but one,  
Heard in each wave of sea,—  
How lonely all the years will run  
Until I rest by thee

257

COME be happy!—sit near me,  
Shadowed Misery!  
All the wide world beside us  
Show like multitudinous  
Puppets passing from a scene,  
What but mockery can they mean,  
Where I am—where thou hast been?

258

Je ne demande pas d'être exempt des douleurs, car  
c'est la récompense des saints, mais je demande de n'être  
pas abandonné aux douleurs de la nature sans les consola-  
tions de votre esprit

## *Consolation*

Je ne demande pas d'avoir une plénitude de consolation sans aucune souffrance , car c'est la vie de la gloire

Je ne demande pas aussi d'etre dans une plénitude de maux sans consolation      Mais je demande, Seigneur, de ressentir tout ensemble et les douleurs de la nature pour mes péchés, et les consolations de votre esprit par votre grâce

Que je ne sente pas des douleurs sans consolation , mais que je sente des douleurs et de la consolation tout ensemble, pour arriver enfin à ne sentir plus que vos solutions sans aucune douleur

259

THE sun descending in the West,  
The evening star doth shine ,  
The birds are silent in their nest,  
And I must seek for mine  
    The moon, like a flower  
    In heaven's high bower,  
    With silent delight  
    Sits and smiles on the night

Farewell, green fields and happy groves,  
Where flocks have took delight  
Where Lambs have nibbled, silent moves  
The feet of angels bright ,  
    Unseen they pour blessing,  
    And joy without ceasing,  
    On each bud and blossom,  
    And each sleeping bosom

And there the lion's ruddy eyes  
Shall flow with tears of gold,  
And pitying the tender cries,

## *Consolation*

And walling round the fold,  
Saying Wrath by His meekness,  
And, by His health, sickness,  
Is driven away  
From our immortal day

260

I will complain, yet praise,  
I will bewail & approve  
And all my sour-sweet dyes  
I will lament and love

261

MANY are the sayings of the wise  
In ancient and in modern books enroll'd,  
Extolling patience as the truest fortitude,  
And to the bearing well of all calamities,  
All chances incident to man's frail life,—  
Consolatories w're  
With studied argument, and much persuasion sought,  
Lenient of grief and anxious thought,  
But with th' afflicted in his pangs their sound  
Little prevails, or rather seems a tune  
Harsh, and of dissonant mood from his complaint,  
Unless he feel within  
Some source of consolation from above  
Secret refreshings that repair his strength  
And fainting spirits uphold  
God of our fathers, what is Man!  
That thou towards him with hand so various—  
Or might I say contrarious—  
Temper'st thy providence through his short course

## *Calamity*

262

The Virtue of *Prosperity* is Temperance, the Virtue of *Adversity* is Fortitude, which in Morals is the more heroical Virtue

*Prosperity* is not without many fears and distastes, and *Adversity* is not without comforts and hopes We see in Needle-works and Embroiderics, it is more pleasing to have a lively work upon a sad and solemn ground, than to have a dark and melancholy work upon a lightsome ground Judge therefore of the pleasure of the Heart, by the pleasure of the Eye Certainly Virtue is like precious Odours, most fragrant when they are incensed or crushed For *Prosperity* doth best discover Vice, but *Adversity* doth best discover Virtue

263

DEEP in the shady sadness of a vale  
Far sunken from the healthy breath of morn,  
Far from the fiery noon, and eve's one star,  
Sat grey-hair'd S<sup>t</sup>urn, quiet as a stone,  
Still as the silence round 'bout his hir,  
Forest on forest hung 'bout his head  
Like cloud on cloud No stir of air was there,  
Not so much life as on a summer's day  
Robs not one light seed from the fluffer'd grass,  
But where the dead leif fell, there did it rest  
A streim went voiceless by, still deaden'd more  
By reason of his fallen divinity  
Spreading a shade the N<sup>d</sup>l 'mid her reeds  
Press'd her cold finger closer to her lips

## Sorrow

It seem'd no force could w<sup>i</sup>ke him from his place,  
But there came one, who with a hundred hand  
Touch'd his wide shoulders, after bending low  
With reverence, though to one who knew it not  
She was a Goddess of the infant world,  
By her in stature the tall Amizon  
Had stood a pygmy's height she would have ta'en  
Achilles by the hair and bent his neck,  
Or with a finger stay'd Ixion's wheel  
Her face was large as that of Memphis sphinx,  
Pedestal'd hiply in a palace-court,  
When sages look'd to Egypt for their lore  
But oh! how unlike marble w<sup>s</sup>t that face  
How beautiful, if sorrow had not made  
Sorrow more beautiful than Beauty's self  
There w<sup>s</sup>t a listening fear in her regard,  
As if calamity had but begun,  
As if the vap'rous clouds of evil days  
Had spent their malice, and the sullen rear  
W<sup>s</sup>t with its stored thunder labouring up

264

BEFORE thy shrine I kneel, an unknown worshipper,  
Chanting strange hymns to thee and sorrowful litanies,  
Incense of dirges, prayers that are as holy myrrh

Ah! goddess, on thy throne of tears and faint low sighs,  
Weary at last to theeward come the feet that err,  
And empty hearts grown tired of the world's vanities

How fair this cool deep silence to a wanderer  
Distracted with the roar of winds along the open skies!  
Sweet, after stung and bitter kiss of sea-water,

## *Sorrow*

The pale Letherin wine within thy chalices!—  
I come before thee, I, too tired wnderer  
To heed the horror of the shrine, the distant cries,  
  
And evil whispers in the gloom, or the swift whirr  
Of terrible wings—I, least of all thy votaries,  
With a faint hope to see the scented dark ness stir,  
  
And, piring, flame within its quiet mysteries  
One face, with lips than autumn-lilles tenderer,  
And voice more sweet than the far plaint of viols is,  
  
Or the soft moan of any grey-eyed lute-player

265

### To Sorrow

I bade good Morrow,  
And thought to leive her far away behind,  
    But cheerly, cheerly,  
    She loves me deirly,  
She is so constant to me, and so kind  
    I would deceive her,  
    And so leive her,  
But ah! she is so constant and so kind  
  
Beneath my palm-trees, by the river side,  
I sat a-weeping in the whole world wide  
There was no one to ask me why I wept—  
    And so I kept  
Brimming the water-lily cups with tears  
    Cold is my fars

Come then, Sorrow,  
Sweetest Sorrow!

Like an own babe I nurse thee on my breast

## *Sorrow*

I thought to leave thee,  
And deceive thee,  
But now of all the world I love thee best.

There is not one,  
No, no, not one  
But thee to comfort a poor lonely maid,  
Thou art her mother,  
And her brother,  
Her playmate, and her wooer in the shade

266

O, the dark feeling of mysterious dread which comes over the mind, and which the lamp of reason, though burning bright the while, is unable to dispel! Art thou, as leeches say, the concomitant of disease? Nay, rather the principle of woe itself, the fountain head of all sorrow co-existent with man, whose influence he feels when yet unborn, for woe doth he bring with him into the world, even thyself, dark one, terrible one causeless, unbegotten, without a father Then is it not lawful for man to exclaim, 'Better that I had never been born!' Fool, for thyself thou wast not born, but to fulfil the inscrutable decrees of thy Creator, and how dost thou know that this dark principle is not thy best friend, that it is not that which tempers the whole mass of thy corruption? It may be, for what thou knowest, the mother of wisdom, and of great works it is the dread of the horror of the night that makes the pilgrim hasten on his way When thou feelest it nigh, let thy safety word be 'Onward', if thou tarry, thou art overwhelmed

## Sorrow

Courage! build great works—'tis urging thee—it is ever  
ne'errest the favourites of God—the fool knows little of it.  
Thou wouldst be joyous, wouldst thou? then be a fool  
What great work was ever the result of joy, the puny one?  
Who have been the wise ones, the mighty ones,  
the conquering ones of this earth? the joyous? I believe  
(it) not

267

O SAISONS, ô châteaux,  
Quelle âme est sans défauts?

O saisons, ô châteaux,  
J'ai fait la magique étude  
Du bonheur, que nul n'élude

O vive lui, chaque fois  
Que chanté le coq gaulois

Mais je n'aurai plus d'envie,  
Il s'est chargé de ma vie

Ce charmé! il prit âme et corps,  
Et dispersa tous efforts

Que comprendre à ma parole?  
Il fut qu'elle fuit et vola!

O saisons, ô châteaux

## *The Irrevocable*

270

EARTH, sad earth, thou knowest  
Through the day and night,  
Weary with the darkness,  
Weary with the light

Clouds of hanging judgment,  
And the cloud that weeps for me,  
Swell above the mountain,  
Strive above the sea

But, sad earth, thou knowest  
All my love for thee,  
Therefore thou dost welcome  
The cloud that weeps for me

271

THE Dawn is touching the heavens,  
The light winds blow,  
And over the dewy clover  
In shivers of silver go,  
And I cry to my soul, and I cry again and again  
‘Tis the morning of the world  
And tired time hath upsur'd  
Upon himself, my soul !’ And I cry in vain

Within the central whorl  
Of her mazy shell she lies,  
Like a snail that doth recoil  
From the touch of enemies,  
And my mind blows into her shell, and I cry again  
‘The long years that had come  
Are crept back into the womb,  
And Saturn is not fallen !’ And I cry in vain

Ask God for gladness Be glad like children, like the birds of heaven And let not the sin of men dismay you in your doings Fear not lest it choke your work and hinder its accomplishment Say not, Sin is powerful, Ungodliness is powerful, bid Conventionism is powerful, while we are solitary and powerless the world will choke us and will frustrate the good work Away with such despondency, my children If a man cast the blame of his sloth and inefficiency upon others, he will end by sharing the pride of Satan and murmuring against God Now, about the pride of Satan, I think thus it is difficult for us on earth to understand it, and therefore it is easy to be ensnared in it, and to share it, and even to imagine all the while that we are doing something great and wonderful And in the profoundest sensations and impulses of our nature also there is much that we cannot now understand On this earth we truly wander, and were it were lost, so that were it not for the glorious figure of Christ before us, we should perish utterly Much on earth is hidden from us, but there is given us in recompense the secret conviction of our living bond with another world, a celestial and loftier world and the very roots of our thoughts and sensations are not here but there, in other worlds And that is why the philosophers say that on earth it is impossible to know the essence of things

Mean while upon the firm opious Globe  
Of this round World, whose first convex divides

## Satan

The luminous inferior Orbs, enclos'd  
From *Chaos* and th' inroad of Darkness old,  
*Satan* alighted walks a Globe farr off  
It seem'd, now seems a boundless Continent  
Dark, waste, and wild, under the frown of Night  
Stirless expos'd and ever-threatening storms  
Of *Chaos* blustering round, inclement skie,  
Swe on that side which from the will of Heav'n  
Though distant farr som small reflection gaines  
Of glimmering air less vext with tempest loud  
Here walk'd the Fiend a harge in spurious field  
As when a Vultur on *Imaus* brid,  
Whose snowie ridge the roving *Tartar* bounds,  
Dislodging from a Region scire of prey  
To gorge the flesh of Lambs or yearling Kids  
On hills where Flocks are fed, flies toward the Springs  
Of *Ganges* or *Hysdaspes*, Indian streams,  
But in his way lights on the barren plunes  
Of *Sericeana*, where *Chineſes* drive  
With Sails and Wind their canu Wiggons light  
So on this windie Sea of Land, the Fiend  
Walk'd up and down alone bent on his prey,  
Alone, for other Creature in this place  
Living or liveless to be found was none,  
None yet, but stori hereafter from the earth  
Up hither like Acreal vapours flew  
Of all things transitorie and vnu, when Sin  
With vanity had fill'd the works of men  
Both all things vnu, and all who in vnu things  
Built their fond hopes of Glorie or lasting fame,  
Or happiness in this or th' other life,  
All who have thir reward on Earth the fruits  
Of painful Superstition and blind Zeal,  
Naught seeking but the pruse of men, here find  
Fit retribution, emptie is thir deeds,

## *The Pride of Satan*

All th' unaccomplisht works of Natures hand,  
Abortive, monstrous, or unkindly mixt,  
Dissolv'd on earth, fleet hither, and in yon,  
Till final dissolution, wander here

274

But neither can Reason nor Religion exist or co-exist as Reason and Religion, except as far as they are actuated by the Will

In its state of immanence (or indwelling) in reason and religion, the Will appears indifferently as Wisdom or as Love two names of the same power, the former more intelligential, the latter more spiritual. But in its utmost abstraction and consequent state of reprobation, the Will becomes satanic pride and rebellious self-idolatry in the relations of the spirit to itself, and remorseless despotism relatively to others, the more hopeless as the more obdurate by its subjugation of sensual impulses, by its superiority to toil and pain and pleasure in short, by the fearful resolve to find in itself alone the one absolute motive of action, under which all other motives from within and from without must be either subordinated or crushed

This is the character which Milton has so philosophically as well as sublimely embodied in the Satan of his *Paradise Lost*. Alas! too often has it been embodied in real life! Too often has it given a dark and savage grandeur to the historic page! And wherever it has appeared, under whatever circumstances of time and country, it has been identified by the same attributes Hope, in which there is no cheerfulness, steadfastness within and immovable resolve, withoutward

## *The Traitor Angel*

What the hammer? what the chain?  
In what furnace was thy brain?  
What the anvil? what dread grasp  
Dare its deadly terrors clasp?

When the stars threw down their spears,  
And water'd heaven with their tears,  
Did He smile his work to see?  
Did He who made the lamb make thee?

Tyger, Tyger, burning bright  
In the forests of the night  
What immortal hand or eye  
Dare frame thy fearful symmetry?

To whom the Goblin full of wrath reply'd,  
Art thou that Traitor Angel, art thou hee,  
Who first broke peace in Heav'n and Earth, till then  
Unbrok'n, and in proud rebellious Arms  
Drew after him the third part of Heav'ns Sons  
Conjur'd against the highest, for which both Thou  
And they outcast from God, are here condemn'd  
To waste Eternal daies in woe and pain?  
And reck'n'st thou thy self with Spirits of Heav'n,  
Hell-doomd, and breath'st defiance here and scorn,  
Where I reign King, and to enrage thee more,  
Thy King and Lord? Back to thy punishment,  
False fugitive, and to thy speed add wings,  
Least with a whip of Scorpions I pursue  
Thy lingring, or with one stroke of this Dart  
Strange horror seise thee, and pangs unfelt before

## *The Shame of Sin*

277

O sorrow of Sinfulness ! the gate  
 To Pain, kept wide by watchful Hate !  
 Sloping aloft with cliffy sides  
 Thro' the burnt air the porchway rides  
 Demonic shapes, devices grim,  
 Trenching the stoned pinches dim

Alas ! what scalding sand-wind rolls  
 Me to the sulphury rock of souls  
 Fierce on, and scars my victim eyes  
 With circless wreaths for sacrifice ?

278

For we know that the Law is spiritual, but I am carnal, sold under sin      For the good that I would I do not, but the evil which I would not, that I do

Now if I do that I would not it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me

I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me    For I delight in the law of God after the inward man, but I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, which is in my members

O wretched man that I am ! Who shall deliver me from the body of this death ?

I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord

279

Lo, all my heart's field red and torn,  
 And Thou wilt bring the young green corn

## *Penitence*

280

Toujours et partout le salut est une torture, la délivrance est une mort, l'apaisement est dans l'immolation,

Il faut reconnaître que chacun de nous porte en soi son bourreau, son démon, son enfer, dans son péché, et que son péché c'est son idole, et que cette idole qui séduit les volontés de son cœur est sa malédiction

Mourir au péché<sup>1</sup> ce prodigieux mot du christianisme, demeure bien la plus haute solution théorique de la vie intérieure C'est là seulement qu'est la paix de la conscience, et sans cette paix il n'y a point de paix Vivre en Dieu et faire ses œuvres, voilà la religion, le salut, la vie éternelle

281

O LORD my God, when sore bested  
My evil life I do bewail

What times the life I might have led  
Ansing smites me like a flail

When I regard the past of sin,  
Till sorrow drown me like despair,  
The saint in me that might have been  
With that I am when I compare.

Then grant the life that might have been  
To be in fact through penitence,  
All my past years discharged of sin,  
And spent in grace and innocence

And grant that I, when I forecast,  
And shrink in fear of coming things,  
May take this comfort of the past,  
And lay it on my imaginings

## *The Prisoner*

282

Things that I longed for in vain and things that  
I got—let them pass Let me but truly possess the  
things that I ever spurned and overlooked

283

THE expense of spirit in a waste of shame  
Is lust in action, and till action lust  
Is perjured, murderous, bloody, full of blame,  
Savage, extreme, rude, cruel, not to trust,  
Enjoy'd no sooner but despised straight,  
Past reason hunted, and no sooner had,  
Past reason hated, as I swallow'd bait  
On purpose laid to make the taker mad  
Mad in pursuit and in possession so,  
Hid, hiving, and in quest to hive, extreme  
A bliss in proof, and proved, very woe,  
Before a joy proposed, behind a dream  
All this the world well knows, yet none knows well  
To shun the heaven that leads men to this hell

284

Prisoner, tell me who was it that wrought this un-  
breakable chain? It was I, said the prisoner, who forged  
this chain very carefully I thought my invincible power  
would hold the world captive, leaving me in a freedom  
undisturbed Thus night and day I worked at the chain  
with huge fires and cruel hard strokes When at last  
the work was done and the links were complete and  
unbreakable, I found that it held me in its grip

## *Judgment*

285

O, that Fire<sup>1</sup> before whose face  
Heav'n and earth shall find no place  
O, those Eyes<sup>1</sup> whose angry light  
Must be the day of that dread Night

But Thou giv'st love, dread Lord, that we  
Take shelter from Thyself in Thee,  
And with the wings of thine own dove  
Fly to thy sceptre of soft love

Dear, remember in that day  
Who was the curse Thou cam'st this way  
Thy sheep was stray'd, and Thou wouldest be  
Even lost Thyself in seeking me!

Shall all that labour, all that cost  
Of love, and ev'n that loss, be lost?  
And this lov'd soul judg'd worth no less  
Than all that way and weariness?

O, when thy last frown shall proclaim  
The flocks of goats to folds of flame,  
And all thy lost sheep found shall be,  
Let 'Come ye blessed' then call me!

286

WILT thou forgive that sin where I begun,  
Which was my sin, tho' it were done before?  
Wilt thou forgive that sin thro' which I run,  
And do run still, tho' I do still deplore?  
When thou hast done, thou hast not done,  
For I have more

## *Confession*

287

C'est comme a la mort d'un ami, on s'accuse de l'avoir trop peu et trop mal aimé C'est comme à sa propre mort, on sent qu'on a mal employé sa vie

288

ACCEPT the sacrifice of my confessions from the ministry of my tongue, which thou hast formed and aroused to confess unto thy name Let my soul praise thee, that it may love thee, and let it confess unto thee thy mercy, that it may praise thee Thy whole Creation ceaseth not nor is silent in thy praise neither the spirit of man with speech directed unto thee, nor things animate nor inanimate by the mouth of them that meditate thereon that so our souls may from their weariness arise towird thee and longing on those things which thou hast made, press to thyself, who madest all wonderfully, and in whom is refreshment and true strength

289

Consider too that thou thyself often sinnest, and however thou differ from others, thou art yet of the same stuff as they

And if may be thou refrain from certain sins, yet thou hast at least the disposition to commit them,

Even though thro' cowardice or concern for thy reputation or for some such mean motive thou may'st refrain

## *Original Sin*

290

Milton is advocating  
the liberty  
of the press

They are ot shifful considerers of humin things, who imagin to remove sin by removing the matter of sin, for besides that it is a huge heip increaing under the very act of diminishing, though some part of it may for a time be withdrawn from some persons, it cannot from ill in such a universil thing as books are, and when this is done yet the sin remains entire. Though ye take from a covetous man all his treasure he has yet one jewel left, ye cannot bereave him of his covetousness. Banish all objects of lust, shut up all youth into the severest discipline that can be exercis'd in any hermitage, ye canno make them chaste that came not thither so, such great easr and wisdom is requir'd to the right manning of this point. Suppose we could expell sin by this means, look how much we thus expell of sin, so much we expell of vertue for the matter of them both is the same, remove that, and ye remove them both alike. This justifies the high providence of God, who though he command us temperance, justice, continence, yet pours out before us ev'n to a profuseness all desirable things, and gives us minds that can wander beyond all limit and sityety.

291

Quand je me confesse à moy religieusement, je trouve que la meilleure bonté que j'aye, a quelque teinture vicieuse. Et crains que Pliton en si plus nette vertu (moy qui en suis autant sincere & loyal estimateur, & des vertus de semblable marque, qu'autre puisse estre), s'il y eust escouté de près (& il y escoutoit de près) il y eust

## *Original Sin*

fenty quelque ton gauche, de mixtion humaine mis ton  
obscur, & sensible lulement à soy L'homme en tout &  
par tout, n'est que rapproissement & bigarrure

292

The truth of the matter is, that neither he who is a Fop in the world is a fit man to be alone , nor he who has set his heart much upon the world, though he have never so much understanding , so that Solitude can be well fitted and set right, but upon a very few persons They must have enough knowledge of the World to see the vanity of it, and enough Virtue to despise all Vanity , if the Mind be possest with any Lust or Passion, a man had better be in a Fair, than in a Wood alone They may, like petty Thieves, cheat us perhaps, and pick our pockets, in the midst of company , but like Robbers, they use to strip and bind or murder us, when they catch us alone This is but to retreat from Men, and to fall into the hands of Devils It is like the punishment of Parricides among the *Romans*, to be sew'd into a Bag, with an Ape, a Dog, and a Serpent

293

O Rose, thou art sick !  
The invisible worm,  
That flies in the night,  
In the howling storm,  
  
Has found out thy bed  
Of crimson joy ,  
And his dark secret love  
Does thy life destroy

## *Barbarism*

294

Malgré tous les efforts d'un siècle philosophique, les empires les plus civilisés seront toujours aussi près de la barbarie que le fer le plus poli l'est de la rouille

295

Chacun recommence le monde, et pas une faute du premier homme n'a été évitée par son millième successeur L'expérience collective s'accumule, mais l'expérience individuelle s'éteint avec l'individu Conséquence les institutions deviennent plus sages et la science anonyme s'accroît, mais l'adolescent, quoique plus cultivé, est tout aussi présomptueux et non moins faillible aujourd'hui qu'autrefois Ainsi absolument il y a progrès et relativement il n'y en a pas Les circonstances s'améliorent, le mérite ne grandit pas Tout est mieux peut-être, mais l'homme n'est pas positivement meilleur, il n'est qu'autre Ses défauts et ses vertus changent de forme, mais le bilan total n'établit pas un enrichissement Mille choses avancent, neuf cent quatre-vingt-dix-huit reculent c'est là le progrès Il n'y a pas là de quoi rendre fier, mais bien de quoi consoler

296

And not only are the spiritual vices voluntary, but in some cases also those of the body, and these we censure, for we see it is not natural disformities that anyone blames, but those that come of sloth and neglect, and it is the same in case of weakness or maiming, for no one would be disposed to reproach a man who was blind from

## *Responsibility*

birth or through disease or wounding, but rather to pity him, while every one would censure him if [his blindness were] due to drunkenness or other profligacy. Thus bodily vices which depend on ourselves are censured, but not those which are out of our power and if this be so, then in other fields also, the vices which we blame should be in our own power.

But suppose it be objected that all men aim at the apparent good, but cannot control their imagined perception of it, since, such as each is, of the same sort will goodness appear to him — I answer, if each man be in some way responsible for his habit, he must then be in some way responsible also for this imagination.

But if not, then neither is he ever responsible for his ill doings [which is untenable], but he does wrong through ignorance of the true good, thinking in this way to attain to it but the end at which he aims is not self-chosen, it is indispensable that he should be born with a gift, as it were, of sight, whereby to judge rightly and choose the good accordant to truth, and a man will be truly well-born who is born with this gift in perfection, for it is the greatest and fairest, and impossible to be learned or acquired from others, but such is it was born in him, such will he keep it, and the possession of it in full excellence would be the birthright of perfect and true nobility.

WORLD

But if thou wilt,  
What thou art I will show to thee

My thought

Moved in its brooding, and its movement stirred

## *The Rational Soul*

Reflecting on all this think nothing great, save only  
to act is thy nature leadeth, and to suffer what the com-  
mon nature bringeth

299

THESE are the properties of the rational soul —  
It seeth itself it analyseth itself, and maketh itself such  
as it will, and all things that happen unto it to appear  
such as it will the fruit which it beareth it enjoyeth in  
itself and it attaineth its own end wheresoever the limit  
of life may be fixed

300

Sure He that made us with such large discourse  
Looking before and after, gave us not  
That exibility and godlike reason  
To fust in us unused

301

. Now concerning the moral virtues we have spoken generally and have shown in outline of what kind they are, that they are mid-states [between evil extremes] and <sup>Aristot.</sup> Eth III 5 21 \* that they are habits, also whence they spring, that they are effects of their own proper actions, that they are in our own power, and voluntary, and such as right Reason would prescribe

But what makes men good is held by some to be X 9 6 nature, by others habit (or training), by others instrue-

## *Intellect*

what you will—which seems naturally to rule and take the lead, and to apprehend things noble and divine—whether it be itself divine, or only the divinest part of us—is the faculty the exercise of which, in its proper excellence, will be perfect happiness

That this consists in [intellectual] speculation or contemplation we have already said

But a life which realized this idea would be something more than human, for it would not be the expression of man's nature, but of some divine element in that nature—the exercise of which is far superior to the exercise of the other kind of virtue (*i.e.* practical or moral virtue), as this divine element is superior to our compound human nature

If then reason [intellect] be divine as compared with man, the life which consists in the exercise of this faculty will also be divine in comparison with human life. Nevertheless, instead of listening to those who advise us as men and mortals not to lift our thoughts above what is human and mortal, we ought rather, as far as possible, to put off our mortality, and make every effort to live in the exercise of the highest of our faculties, for though it be but a small part of us, yet in power and value it far surpasses all the rest

The life that consists in the exercise of the other [practical] kind of virtue is happy in a secondary sense, for the manifestations of moral virtue are emphatically human. Justice (I mean) and Courage and the other moral virtues are displayed in our dealings with one another by the observance in every case of what is due in contracts and services, and all sorts of outward acts,

## *Conduct*

is well as in our inward feelings. And all these seem to be emphatically human affairs, and being bound up with the passions must belong to our compound nature, and the virtues of the compound nature are emphatically human. Therefore the life which manifests them, and the happiness which consists in this, must be emphatically human.

VI 13 5\* (But it must be remembered that this life of moral virtue) is also not only in accordance with right Reason but implies the possession of right Reason

\ 9 1 [Surely too] in practical matters the end is not mere speculative knowledge of what is to be done, but rather the doing of it. It is not enough to know about Virtue, then, but we must endeavour to possess it, and to use it, or to take any other steps that may make us good.

Now if theories had power of themselves to make us good 'Many and great rewards would they deserve' as Theognis says, and such ought we to give, but in fact it seems that though they are potent to guide and to stimulate liberal-minded young men, and though a generous disposition, with a sincere love of what is noble, may by them be opened to the influence of virtue, yet they are powerless to turn the mass of men to goodness. For the generality of men are naturally apt to be swayed by fear rather than by reverence, and to refrain from evil rather because of the punishment that it brings, than because of its own foulness. For under the guidance of their passions they pursue the pleasures that suit their nature, and the means by which those pleasures may be obtained, and avoid the opposite pains, while of that

## *Indolence*

which is noble and truly pleasant they have no conception,  
as they have never tasted it

But the test of truth in matters of practice is to be X 8 12  
found in the facts of life, for it is in them that the supreme  
authority resides. The theories which we have advanced  
should therefore be tested by comparison with the facts  
of life, and if they agree with the facts, they should be  
accepted, but if they disagree they should be accounted  
mere theories.

302

They sat them down upon the yellow sand,  
Between the sun and moon upon the shore,  
And sweet it was to dream of Fatherland,  
Of child and wife and slave, but evermore  
Most weary seem'd the sea, weary the oar,  
Weary the wandering fields of barren foam.  
Then someone said, 'We will return no more',  
And all at once they sang, 'Our island home  
Is far beyond the wave, we will no longer roam.'

### CHORIC SONG

There is sweet music here that softer falls  
Than petals from blown roses on the grass,  
Or night-dews on still waters between wills  
Of shadowy granite, in a gleaming pass,  
Music that genther on the spirit lies,  
Than tir'd eyehids upon tir'd eyes,  
Music that brings sweet sleepdown from the blissful skies  
Here are cool mosses deep,  
And thro' the moss the ivies creep,

## *Restlessness*

And in the stream the long-leaved flowers weep,  
And from the craggy ledge the poppy hangs in sleep

Why are we weigh'd upon with heaviness,  
And utterly consumed with sharp distress,  
While all things else have rest from weariness?  
All things have rest—why should we toil alone,  
We only toil, who are the first of things,  
And make perpetual moan  
Still from one sorrow to another thrown  
Nor ever fold our wings,  
And cease from wanderings,  
Nor steep our brows in slumber's holy balm,  
Nor harken what the inner spirit sings,  
'There is no joy but calm!'  
Why should we only toil, the roof and crown of things?

Hateful is the dark-blue sky,  
Vaulted o'er the dark-blue sea  
Death is the end of life, ah, why  
Should life all labour be?  
Let us alone Time driveth onward fast.  
And in a little while our lips are dumb  
Let us alone What is it that will last?  
All things are taken from us, and become  
Portions and parcels of the dreadful Past  
Let us alone What pleasure can we have  
To war with evil? Is there any peace  
In ever climbing up the climbing wave?  
All things have rest, and ripen toward the grave  
In silence, ripen, fall and cease  
Give us long rest or death, dark death or dreamful ease

# *Revelry*

03

Light-trooping o'er the distant lea  
 A band I saw, where Revelry  
 Seem'd on her biechant foot to be,  
 And heard the dry tambour afar  
 Before her Corybantin ear  
 Booming the rout to winy wir

Uproar sweet! as when he erost,  
 Omnipotent Bacchus, with his host,  
 To farthest Ind, and for his van  
 Satyrs and other sons of Pan,  
 With swoln eye-burying cheeks of tan,  
 Who troll'd him round, which wyl he ran  
 His spotted yoke thro' Hindustan,  
 And with most victorious scorn  
 The mild foes of wine to warn,  
 Blew his dithyrambic horn!  
 That each river to his souree  
 Trembled and sink beneath his course,  
 Where, 'tis said of many, they  
 Mourn undiscover'd till this day

04

A MAN'S inability to moderate and control his passions I call servitude      The common vulgar opinion seems to be quite otherwise    For most people seem to believe that they are free just in so far as they may obey their lusts, and that they renounce their rights in so far as they are constrained to live according to the precepts of divine law    Wherefore they believe that Piety and Religion [that is to live according to Reason and the

## *Moral Slavery*

knowledge of God] and whatever else regards fortitude of mind, are burdens which they hope to get rid of at death, when they will receive the reward of their servitude, that is of their piety and religion. And it is not only by this hope, but also and principally by the fear of terrible punishments after death, that they are induced to live by the precept's of divine law as far as their meagre and impotent spirit will carry them. And had they not this hope and fear, but believed rather that the mind perished with the body and would not survive it when they die miserably worn out by the burden of their piety, they would surely return to their inborn disposition and wish to govern all things by their lusts, submitting everything to the government of fortune rather than to themselves. All this appears to me no less absurd than that a man, because he did not believe that he could keep his body alive for ever by wholesome diet, should stuff himself with poisons and deadly food or, deeming his mind not to be eternal and immortal, should therefore wish to be mad, and live without reason.

He therefore who hath always been occupied with the cravings of desire and ambition, and who busieth himself wholly therewith, will of necessity have got all his notions mortal, and as far as possible he will become altogether mortal, nor will he fall short of this in any way, since he hath fostered his mortal part.

But he who hath earnestly striven after learning and true wisdom, and hath been fully trained and exercised therein, he, if he lay hold on truth, must one would think

## *The free Spirit*

of necessity acquire an immortal and heavenly temper ,  
nay—so far I say again is human nature is capable of it  
—he will in no wise fall short of immortality and since  
he is ever serving the divine, and hath the genius which  
dwelleth in him ordered aright, he must needs be blessed  
exceedingly

306

HOW happy is he born and taught,  
That serveth not another's will ,  
Whose armour is his honest thought,  
And simple truth his utmost skill !

Whose passions not his masters are,  
Whose soul is still prepar'd for death ,  
Untied unto the world by care  
Of publick fame or private breath

307

Blest are those  
Whose blood and judgment are so well commingled  
That they are not a pipe for Fortune's finger  
To sound what stop she please Give me that man  
That is not passion's slave, and I will wear him  
In my heart's core, y, in my heart of heart,  
As I do thee

308

I, loving freedom and untried,  
No sport of every random gust,  
Yet being to myself a guide,  
Too blindly have repos'd my trust.

## *Stoicism*

Me this uncharter'd freedom tires,  
I feel the weight of chance desires  
My hopes no more must change their name,  
I long for a repose that ever is the same

309

O qu'heureux sont ceux qui avec une liberté entière  
et une pente invincible de leur volonté aiment parfaitement  
et librement ce qu'ils sont obligés d'aimer nécessaire-  
ment!

310

Ma troisième maxime fut de râcher toujours plutôt  
à me vaincre que la fortune, et à changer mes désirs que  
l'ordre du monde, et gênérablement de m'accoutumer à croire  
qu'il n'y a rien qui soit entièrement en notre pouvoir que  
nos pensées, en sorte qu'après que nous avons fait notre  
meilleur touchant les choses qui nous sont extérieures, tout  
ce qui manque de nous réussir est au regard de nous  
absolument impossible

Et ceci seul me sembla être suffisant pour m'empêcher  
de rien désirer à l'avenir que je n'acquisse, et ainsi pour  
me rendre content car, notre volonté ne se portant  
naturellement à désirer que les choses que notre entendement  
lui représente en quelque façon comme possibles, il  
est certain que si nous considérons tous les biens qui  
sont hors de nous comme également éloignés de notre  
pouvoir, nous n'aurons pris plus de regret de manquer de  
ceux qui semblent être dus à notre naissance, lorsque  
nous en serons privés sans le savoir, que nous avions de

## *Stoicism*

ne posséder pas les royaumes de la Chine ou de Mexique, et que, faisant, comme on dit, de nécessité vertu, nous ne désirerons pas davantage d'être sains étant malades, ou d'être libres étant en prison, que nous fussions maintenant d'avoir des corps d'une matière aussi peu corruptible que les diamants, ou des viles pour voler comme les oiseaux

Mais j'avoue qu'il est besoin d'un long exercice et d'une méditation souvent réitérée pour s'accoutumer à regarder de ce biais toutes les choses et je crois que c'est principalement en ceci que consistait le secret de ces philosophes qui ont pu autrefois se soustraire de l'empire de la fortune, et, malgré les douleurs et la pauvreté, disputer de la félicité avec leurs dieux Car s'occupant sans cesse à considérer les bornes qui leur étaient prescrites par la nature, ils se persuadaient si parfaitement que rien n'était en leur pouvoir que leurs pensées, que cela seul était suffisant pour les empêcher d'avoir aucune affection pour d'autres choses, et ils disposaient d'elles si absolument, qu'ils avaient en cela quelque raison de s'estimer plus riches et plus puissants, et plus libres et plus heureux qu'aucun des autres hommes, qui, n'ayant point cette philosophie, tant favorisés de la nature et de la fortune qu'ils puissent être, ne disposent jamais ainsi de tout ce qu'ils veulent

II

I think thee, Lord Amphinomus, and since  
I see thee like thy father, wise and good,  
Old Nisus of Dulichium, I will say  
What thrice thou hast refused to hear Attend  
Of all that moves and breathes upon the earth

## *Vicissitude*

Nothing is found more unstable than man  
Awhile his spirit within him is gay, his limbs  
Light, and he saith, No ill shall overtake me  
Then evil comes and lo! he beareth it  
Patiently, in its turn as God provides  
So I too once looked to be ever happy  
And gave the rein to wantonness, and now—  
Thou seest me

312

Quand on se porte bien, on admire comment on pourrait faire si on était malade, quand on l'est on prend médecine gaiement le mal y résout On n'a plus les passions et les désirs de divertissements et de promenades, que la santé donnait et qui sont incompatibles avec les nécessités de la maladie La nature donne alors des passions et des désirs conformes à l'état présent. Il n'y a que les craintes que nous nous donnons nous mêmes et non pas la nature, qui nous troublent, parce qu'elles joignent à l'état où nous sommes les passions de l'état où nous ne sommes pas

313

Mon humeur ne dépend guère du temps J'ai mes brouillards et mon beau temps au dedans de moi, le bien et le mal de mes affaires mêmes y font peu Je m'efforce quelquefois de moi-même contre la fortune, la gloire de la dompter me la fait dompter gaiement, au lieu que je fais qu'elquefois le dégosté dans la bonne fortune

## *Serenity*

314

Je sais que pas un de mes désirs ne sera réalisé,  
et il y a longtemps que je ne désire plus J'accepte seulement ce qui vient à moi, comme la visite d'un oiseau sur ma fenêtre Je lui souris, mais je sais bien que le visiteur a des ailes et ne restera pas longtemps Le renoncement par désespoir a une douceur mélancolique

315

HE who bends to himself a joy  
Doth the wingèd life destroy  
But he who kisses the joy as it flies  
Lives in eternity's sunrise

316

Nous sommes si malheureux, que nous ne pouvons prendre plaisir à une chose qu'a condition de nous fâcher si elle réussit mal ce que mille choses peuvent faire et font à toute heure Qui aurait trouvé le secret de se réjouir du bien sans se fâcher du mal contraire aurait trouvé le point C'est le mouvement perpétuel

317

More sife I Sing with mortal voice, unchang'd  
To hōrce or mute, though fall'n on evil dryes,  
On evil dryes though fall'n, and evil tongues ,  
In darkness, and with dangers compast round,  
And solitude , yet not alone, while thou  
Visit'st my slumbers Nightly, or when Morn

## *Philosophy*

Purples the East still govern thou my Song,  
*Urania*, and fit audience find though few  
But drive farr off the barbarous dissonance  
Of *Bacchus* and his Revellers, the Race  
Of that wilde Rout that tore the *Thracian* Bard  
In *Rhodope*, where Woods and Rocks had Eres  
To rapture, till the savage clamor dround  
Both Harp and Voice, nor could the Muse defend  
Her Son So fail not thou, who thee implores  
For thou art Heav'nie, shee an empty dreame

18

Beatitudo non est virtutis praemium, sed ipsi virtus

19

C'EST à la vérité une tres-utile et grande partie que la science ceux qui la mesprisent tesmoignent assez leur bestise mais je n'estime pas pourtant sa valeur jusques à cette mesure extreme qu'aucuns luy attribuent, comme Herillus le Philosophe, qui logeoit en elle le souverain bien, et tenoit qu'il fust en elle de nous rendre sages & contents, ce que je ne croys pas ny ce que d'autres ont dict, que la science est mere de toute vertu, et que tout vice est produit par l'ignorance Si celi est vray, il est subject a une longue interpretation Ma maison a esté dés longtemps ouverte aux gens de seavoir, & en est fort cogneue, car mon Pere qui l'a commandée cinquante ans & plus, eschauffé de cette ardeur nouvelle, dequoy le Roy François premier embrassa les Lettres & les mit en credit, rechercha avec grand soin & despense l'accointance des hommes doctes, les recevant chez lui, comme personnes

## *Cynicism*

faintes, & ayant quelque particuli<sup>re</sup> inspiration de sagesse divine , recueillint leurs sentences, et leurs discours comme des oracles, & avec d'autant plus de reverence, & de religion, qu'il avoit moins de loy d'en juger eur il n'avoit aucune cognoscance des Lettres, non plus que ses predecesseurs Moy je les ayme bien, mais je ne les adore pas

320

Le philosophe rit, parce qu'il n'est dupe de rien, et que l'illusion des autres persiste Il est pareil au malin spectateur d'un bal qui aurait idroitement enlevé aux violons toutes leurs cordes et qui verrait néanmoins se démener musiciens et danseurs, comme s'il y avait musique L'expérienee le réjouirait en démontrant que l'universelle danse de Saint-Guy est pourtant une aberration du sens intérieur, et qu'un sage à raison contre l'universelle crédulité Ne suffit-il pas déjà de se boucher les oreilles dans une salle de danse, pour se croire dans une maison de fous ?

Pour eclui qui à détruit en lui-même l'idée religieuse, l'ensemble des cultes sur la terre doit produire un effet tout semblable Mais il est dangereux de se mettre hors la loi du genre humain et de prétendre avoir raison contre tout le monde

Rarement les rieurs se dévouent Pourquoi le servent-ils ? Le dévouement est sérieux et c'est sortir de son rôle que de esser de rire Pour se dévouer, il faut aimer , pour aimer, il faut croire à la réalité de ce qu'on aime , il faut savoir souffrir, s'oublier, se donner, en un mot devenir sérieux Le rire Eternel c'est l'isolement

## *Philosophies*

absolu, c'est la proclamation de l'égoïsme parfait Pour faire du bien aux hommes, il faut les plaindre et non les mépriser, et dire d'eux, non pas les imbéciles<sup>1</sup> mais les malheureux<sup>1</sup> Le sceptique pessimiste et nihiliste parait moins glacial que l'athée goguenard Or que dit le sombre Ahasvérus<sup>2</sup>

Vous qui manquez de charité,  
Tremblez à mon supplice étrange  
Ce n'est point sa divinité,  
C'est l'humanité que Dieu venge<sup>1</sup>

Mieux vaut se perdre que de se sauver tout seul

321

Others apart sat on a Hill retir'd,  
In thoughts more elevate, and reason'd high  
Of Providence, Foreknowledge, Will, and Fate,  
Fixt Fate, free will, foreknowldge absolute,  
And found no end, in wondring mazes lost  
Of good and evil much they argu'd then,  
Of happiness and final misery,  
Passion and Apathie, and glory and shame,  
Vain wisdom all, and false Philosophie  
Yet with a pleasing sorcerie could charm  
Pain for a while or anguish, and excite  
Fallacious hope, or arm th' obdured brest  
With stubborn patience as with triple steel

322

Stoicism was a system put together hastily, violently to meet a desperate emergency Some ring-wall must be built against chaos High over the place where Zeno

## *Philosophies*

talked could be descried the wall, built generations before, under the terror of a Persian attack, built in haste of the materials which lay to hand, the drums of columns fitted together, just as they were, with the more regular stones That heroic wall still looks over the roofs of modern Athens To Zeno it might have been a parable of his own teaching

323

Le vice radical de la philosophie, c'est de ne pouvoir parler au cœur Or, l'esprit est le côté partiel de l'homme, le cœur est tout Aussi la religion, même la plus mal conçue, est-elle insinulement plus favorable à l'ordre politique, et plus conforme à la nature humaine en général, que la philosophie, parce qu'elle ne dit pas à l'homme d'aimer Dieu *de tout son esprit*, mais *de tout son cœur* elle nous prend par ce côté *sensible et vaste* qui est à peu près le même dans tous les individus, et non par le côté *raisonneur, inégal et borné*, qu'on appelle *esprit*

324

Que l'histoire vous rappelle que partout où il y a mélange de religion et de barbarie, c'est toujours la religion qui triomphe, mais que partout où il y a mélange de barbarie et de philosophie, c'est la barbarie qui l'emporte En un mot, la philosophie divise les hommes par les opinions, la religion les unit dans les mêmes principes, il y a donc un contrat éternel entre la politique et la religion *Tout État, si j'ose le dire, est un vaisseau mystérieux qui a ses ancrés dans le Ciel*

325

Dans la physique, ils n'ont trouvé que des objections contre l'Auteur de la nature, dans la métaphysique, que doute et subtilités, la morale et la logique ne leur ont fourni que des déclamations contre l'ordre politique, contre les idées religieuses et contre les lois de la propriété, ils n'ont pas aspiré à moins qu'à la reconstruction du tout, par la révolte contre tout, et, sans songer qu'ils étaient eux-mêmes dans le monde, ils ont renversé les colonnes du monde

326

It is not strange if we are tempted to despair of good our religions and moralities have been trimmed to flatter us, till they are all emasculate and sentimentalised, and only please and weaken Truth is of a rougher strain In the harsh face of life faith can read a bracing gospel

327

But the greatest error is the mistaking or misplacing of the last or furthest end of knowledge For men have entered into a desire of learning and knowledge, sometimes upon a natural curiosity and inquisitive appetite, sometimes to entertain their minds with variety and delight, sometimes for ornament and reputation, and sometimes to enable them to victory of wit and contradiction, and most times for lucre and profession, and seldom sincerely to give a true account of their gift of reason, to the benefit and use of men As if there were

## *The nets of Wrong & Right*

sought in knowledge a couch whereupon to rest a searching and restless spirit, or a terrace for a wandering and variable mind to walk up and down with a fair prospect, or a tower of state for a proud mind to raise itself upon, or a fort or commanding ground for strife and contention, or a shop for profit or sale, and not a rich storehouse for the glory of the Creator and the relief of man's estate.

328

OUT-WORN Heart, in a time out-worn,  
Come clear of the nets of wrong and right,  
Laugh, heart, again in the grey twilight,  
Sigh, heart, again in the dew of morn

329

We thought of that inquisitive spirit of self-criticism, who had made his entry even into our inner chamber

We thought of him, with his eyes of ice and long bent fingers, he, who sits within in the darkest corner of the soul and tears our being to pieces, as old women shred up bits of silk and wool

Bit by bit the long, hard, bent fingers had torn away, until our whole self lay there like a heap of rags, and our best feelings, our deepest thoughts, all that we had done and said, had been searched, explored, taken to pieces, gazed at by the icy eyes, and the toothless mouth had sneered and whispered—‘Behold, it is rags, only rags’

330

L'éternel effort est le caractère de la moralité moderne Ce devenir douloureux a remplacé l'harmonie,

## *Negation of Good*

l'équilibre, la joie, c'est-à-dire l'être      L'idéal n'est plus la beauté sereine de l'âme, c'est l'angoisse de Lao-coon se débattant contre l'hydre du mal    Le sort en est jeté   Il n'y a plus d'hommes accomplis et heureux, il n'y a plus que des candidats du ciel, galeriens sur la terre

*Nous ramons notre vie en attendant le port*

Molière a dit que le raisonnement bannissait la raison  
Il est possible aussi que le perfectionnement dont nous sommes si fiers ne soit qu'une imperfection prétentieuse  
Le devoir semble encore plus négatif que positif, il est le mal s'invoquant, mais il n'est pas le bien, il est le mécontentement généreux, mais non le bonheur, il est la poursuite incessante d'un but inaccessible, une noble folie, mais non pas la raison, il est la nostalgie de l'irréalisable, maladie touchante qui n'est pourtant pas la sagesse

331

IF, dead, we cease to be, if total gloom  
Swallow up life's brief fish  
O Man, thou vessel purposeless, unmeant!  
If rootless thus, thus substanceless thy state,  
Go, weigh thy dreams, and be thy hopes, thy fears,  
The counter-weights<sup>1</sup>--Thy laughter and thy tears  
Mean but themselves, each fittest to create  
And to repay each other! Why rejoices  
Thy heart with hollow joy for hollow good?  
Why cowl thy face beneath the mourner's hood,  
Why waste thy sighs, and thy lamenting voices,  
Image of image, ghost of ghostly elf,  
That such a thing as thou feel'st warm or cold?  
Yet what and whence thy gain, if thou withhold

## *Fear of Death*

These costless shadows of thy shadowy self?  
Be sad! be glad! be neither! seek, or shun!  
Thou hast no reason why! Thou canst have none,  
Thy being's being is contradiction

332

Like one that on a lonesome road  
Doth walk in fear and dread,  
And having once turn'd round, walks on,  
And turns no more his head,  
Because he knows a frightful fiend  
Doth close behind him tread

333

MEN fear Death as Children fear to go in the dark, And is that natural fear in Children is increased with Tales, so is the other Certainly the contemplation of Death is the Wages of Sin, and passage to another World, is Holy and Religious, but the fear of it, is a tribute due unto Nature, is weak Yet in Religious Meditations there is sometimes mixture of vanity and superstition

The Stoicks bestowed too much cost upon Death, and by their great preparations made it appear more fearful It is as natural to die as to be born

334

A freeman thinks of nothing less than of death His wisdom is a meditation not of death, but of life

## *Joys of Life*

335

336

WHAT path of life  
may one hold? In the  
market-place are snares  
and hard dealings, in the  
house cares, in the country  
labour enough, and at sea  
terror, and abroad, if  
thou hast aught, fear, and  
if thou art in poverty, vexa-  
tion Art married? thou  
wilt not be without incon-  
veniences, unmarried? thy life  
is yet lonelier Children  
are troubles, a childless  
life is a crippled one  
Youth is foolish, and  
grey hairs again feeble  
In the end then the choice  
is of one of these two,  
either never to be born, or,  
as soon as born, to die

HOLD every path of  
life In the market-place  
are honours and prudent  
dealings, in the house rest,  
in the country the charm  
of nature, and at sea gain,  
and abroad, if thou hast  
aught, glory, and if thou  
art in poverty, thou alone  
knowest it. Art married?  
so will thine household be  
best, unmarried? thy life  
is yet lighter Children  
are darlings, a childless  
life is an unanxious one  
youth is strong, and grey  
hairs again reverend The  
choice is not then of one of  
the two, either never to  
be born or to die, for all  
things are good in life

337

Go then and eat thy bread in gladness, and drink  
with joy thy wine, for thy works please God All  
times be thy clothes white, and oil from thy head fail  
not Perfectly use life with the wife that thou lovest, all  
the days of the life of thine un steadfastness that been  
given to thee under sun, in all the time of thy vanity,

## *Magnanimity*

for this is thy part in life, and in thy travail that thou  
travailest under sun

338

Can it be doubted but that there are some who take more pleasure in enjoying pleasures than some other, and yet nevertheless are less troubled with the loss or leaving of them? And it seemeth to me that most of the doctrines of the philosophers are more fearful and cautionary than the nature of things requireth. So have they increased the fear of death in offering to cure it. For when they would have a man's whole life to be but a discipline or preparation to die, they must needs make men think that it is a terrible enemy, against whom there is no end of preparing. So have they sought to make men's minds too uniform and harmonical, by not breaking them sufficiently to contrary motions. the reason whereof I suppose to be, because they themselves were men dedicated to a private, free, and unapplied course of life. Men ought so to procure serenity as they destroy not magnanimity.

339

*CYRIACK*, whose Grandsire on the Royal Bench  
Of Brittish *Themis*, with no mean applause  
Pronounc't and in his volumes taught our Lawes,  
Which others at their Barr so often wrench  
To day deep thoughts resolve with me to drench  
In mirth, that after no repenting drivves,  
Let *Euclea* rest and *Archimedes* pause,  
And what the *Swede* intend, and what the *French*

## *Humanities*

To measure life, learn thou betimes, and know  
Toward solid good what leads the nearest way,  
For other things mild Heav'n a time ordains,  
And disapproves that care, though wise in show,  
That with superfluous burden loads the day,  
And when God sends a cheerful hour, refrains

340

THE study of the Classics teaches us to believe that there is something really great and excellent in the world, surviving all the shocks of accident and fluctuations of opinion and raises us above that low and servile fear, which bows only to present power and upstart authority We feel the presence of that power which gives immortality to human thoughts and actions, and catch the flame of enthusiasm from all nations and ages

It is hard to find in minds otherwise formed, either a real love of excellence, or a belief that any excellence exists superior to their own Everything is brought down to the vulgar level of their own ideas and pursuits Persons without education certainly do not want either acuteness or strength of mind in what concerns themselves or in things immediately within their observation, but they have no power of abstraction, no general standard of taste, or scale of opinion They see their objects always near, and never in the horizon Hence arises that egotism which has been remarked as the characteristic of self-taught men, and which degenerates into obstinate prejudice or petulant fickleness of opinion, according to the natural sluggishness or activity of their minds For they either become blindly bigoted to the

## *Humanities*

first opinions they have struck out for themselves, and inaccessible to conviction, or else (the dupes of their own vanity and shrewdness) are everlasting converts to every crude suggestion that presents itself, and the last opinion is always the true one. Each successive discovery flashes upon them with equal light and evidence, and every new fact overturns their whole system. It is among this class of persons, whose ideas never extend beyond the feeling of the moment, that we find partizans, who are very honest men, with a total want of principle, and who unite the most hardened effrontery and intolerance of opinion, to endless inconsistency and self-contradiction.

341

*LAWRENCE* of vertuous Father vertuous Son,  
Now that the Fields are dink, and ways are mire,  
Where shall we sometimes meet, and by the fire  
Help wast i sullen dry, what may be won  
From the hard Season gaining time will run  
On smoother, till *Favonus* re-inspire  
The frozen earth, and cloth in fresh attire  
The Lillie and Rose, that neither sow'd nor spun  
What neat repast shall feist us, light and choice,  
Of Attick tast, with Wine, whence we may rise  
To hear the Lute well toucht, or irtfull voice  
Wirble immortal Notes and *Tuskan Ayre*?  
He who of those delights can judge, and spare  
To interpose them oft, is not unwise

## *Book IV*



142

OFT by the marsh's quaggy edge  
I heard the wind-swept rushes fall,  
Where through an overgrowth of sedge  
Rolled the slow mere funeral  
I heard the music of the leaves  
Unto the night-wind's fingerings,  
I saw the dropping forest-eaves  
Make in the mere their water-ring

But day by day about the marge  
Of this slow-brooding dreaminess,  
The shadow of the past lay large,  
And brooded low and lustreless,  
Then vanished as I looked on it,  
Yet back returned with wider sweep,  
And broad upon my soul would sit,  
Like a storm-cloud above the deep

'I see (I cried) the waste of waves,  
That shifts from out the western tracts,  
I see the sun that ever lives  
With liquid gold their citracts,  
And night by night I see the moon  
Career and thwart the waves of cloud,  
I see great nature burgeon  
Through all her seasons, laughter-browed

## *Lovingkindness*

But what are these things unto me?  
They lack not me, they are full-plaoned.  
I must have love in my degree,  
A human heart, a human hand  
For oh! 'tis better far to share  
Tho' life all dark, all bitter be,  
With human bosoms human care'—  
I launched my boat upon the sea

343

TO fird the Western path,  
Right through the Gates of Wrath  
I urge my way,  
Sweet Mercy leads me oo  
With soft repentant moan  
I see the breal of day

The war of swords and spears  
Melted by dewy tears,  
Exhales on high,  
The Sun is freed from fears,  
And with soft grateful tears  
Asceods the sky

344

### FURY

In each human heart terror survives  
The ravin it has gorged the loftiest fear  
All that they would disdain to think were true  
Hypocrisy and custom make their minds  
The fanes of many a worship, now outworn  
They dare not devise good for man's estate,

## *Lovingkindness*

And yet they know not that they do not dare  
The good want power, but to weep barren tears  
The powerful goodness want worse need for them  
The wise want love, and those who love want wisdom,  
And all best things are thus confused to ill  
Many are strong and rich, and would be just,  
But live among their suffering fellow-men  
As if none felt they know not what they do

PROMETHEUS

Thy words are like a cloud of winged snakes,  
And yet I pity those they torture not

345

And surely it is not a vain dream that man shall come to find his joys only in acts of enlightenment and of mercy, and not in cruel pleasures, as he doth now, in gluttony, lust, pride, boasting and envious self-exaltation I hold firmly that this is no dream but that the time is at hand I believe that through Christ we shall accomplish this great work and all men will say 'The stone which the builders rejected is become the chief stone of the corner' And of the mockers themselves we may ask, If this faith of ours be a dream, then how long is it to wait ere ye shall have finished your edifice, and have ordered everything justly by the intellect alone without Christ? In truth they have a greater faculty for dreaming than we have They think to order all wisely, but, having rejected Christ, they will end by drenching the world with blood For blood crieth again for blood, and they that take the sword shall perish by the sword

## *Lovingkindness*

346

LITTLE lamb, Who made thee ?  
 Dost thou know who made thee,  
 Gave thee life, and bid thee feed  
 By t' e stream and o'er the mead ,  
 Gave thee clothing of delight,  
 Softest clothing woolly bright ,  
 Gave thee such a tender voice,  
 Making all the vales rejoice ?

Little lamb, Who made thee ?  
 Dost thou know who made thee ?

Little lamb, I'll tell thee  
 Little lamb, I'll tell thee  
 He is called by thy name,  
 For he calls himself a Lamb  
 He is meek and he is mild,  
 He became a little child  
 I a child, and thou a lamb,  
 We are called by his name  
 Little lamb, God bless thee !  
 Little lamb, God bless thee !

347

Serene will be our days and bright  
 And happy will our nature be,  
 When love is in unerring light,  
 And joy its own security

348

My neighbour, or my servant, or my child, has  
 done me an injury, and it is just that he should suffer

## *Lovingkindness*

an injury in return Such is the doctrine which Jesus Christ summoned his whole resources of persuasion to oppose ‘Love your enemy, bless those that curse you’ such, he says, is the practice of God, and such must ye imitate if ye would be the children of God

349

A PITY beyond all telling  
Is hid in the heart of love  
The folk who are buying and selling,  
    The clouds on their journey above,  
The cold wet winds ever blowing,  
    And the shadowy hazel-grove  
Where mouse-gray waters are flowing,  
    Threaten the head that I love

350

Like is it is with the several members of an organised body, so is it with rational beings who exist separate, the same principle rules, for they also are constituted for a single co-operation And the perception of this will more strongly strike thy mind, if thou say often to thyself, ‘I am a member (*melos*) of the system of rational beings’ But if thou say, ‘I am a part (*meros*)’, though thou change but one letter of the Greek, thou dost not yet love men from thy heart Loving-kindness doth not yet delight thee for its own sake thou still doest it barely is a thing of propriety, and not yet as doing good to thyself

## *Lovingkindness*

351

Man, one harmonious soul of many a soul,  
 Whose nature is its own divine control,  
 Where all things flow to ill, as rivers to the sea,  
 Familiar acts are beautiful through love,  
 Labour and pain, and grief, in life's green grove  
 Sportlike tame beasts, none knew how gentle they could be!  
 His will, with all mean passions, bid delights,  
 And selfish cares, its trembling satellites  
 A spirit ill to guide, but mighty to obey,  
 Is as a tempest-winged ship, whose helm  
 Love rules, through waves which dare not overwhelm,  
 Forcing life's wildest shores to own its sovereign sway  
 All things confess his strength Through the cold mass  
 Of marble and of colour his dreams pass,  
 Bright threads whence mothers weave the robes their  
 children wear,  
 Language is a perpetual Orphic song,  
 Which rules with Dædal harmony a throng  
 Of thoughts and forms, which else senseless and shape-  
 less were

352

Quand on veut respecter les hommes, il faut oublier  
 ce qu'ils sont et penser à l'idéal qu'ils portent caché en  
 eux, à l'homme juste et noble, intelligent et bon, inspiré  
 et créateur, loyal et vrai, fidèle et sûr, à l'exemplaire  
 divin que nous appelons une âme

353

THE night has a thousand eyes,  
 And the dry but one,  
 Yet the light of the bright world dies  
 With the dying sun

## *Love of Creatures*

The mind has a thousand eyes,  
And the heart but one,  
Yet the light of a whole life dies,  
When love is done

354

Love will teach us all things but we must learn how to win love, it is got with difficulty it is a possession dearly bought with much labour and in long time, for one must love not sometimes only, for a passing moment, but always There is no man who doth not sometimes love even the wicked can do that

And let not men's sin dishearten thee love a man even in his sin, for that love is a likeness of the divine love, and is the summit of love on earth Love all God's creation, both the whole and every grain of sand Love every leaf, every ray of light Love the animals, love the plants, love each separate thing If thou love each thing thou wilt perceive the mystery of God in all, and when once thou perceive this, thou wilt thenceforward grow every day to a fuller understanding of it until thou come at last to love the whole world with a love that will then be all-embracing and universal

355

O happy living things! no tongue  
Their beauty might declare  
A spring of love gush'd from my heart,  
And I bless'd them unaware

## *Sympathy*

356

'High Prophetess,' said I, 'purge off,  
Benign, if so it please thee, my mind's film'

'None can usurp this height.' return'd that shade  
'But those to whom the miseries of the world  
Are misery, and will not let them rest.  
All else who find a haven in the world,  
Where they may thoughtless sleep away their days,  
If by a chance into this fane they come,  
Rot on the pavement where thou rottedst half'

'Are there not thousands in the world,' said I  
Encouraged by the sooth voice of the shade,  
'Who love their fellows even to the death,  
Who feel the giant agony of the world,  
And more like slaves to poor humanity,  
Labour for mortal good' I sure should see  
Other men here, but I am here alone'

'Those whom thou spakest of are no visionaries,'  
Rejoin'd that voice, 'they are no dreamers weak,  
They seek no wonder but the human face,  
No music but a happy-noted voice  
They come no here, they have no thought to come,  
And thou art here, for thou art less than they  
What benefit canst thou do, or all thy tribe  
To the great world? Thou art a dreaming thing,  
A fever of thyself think of the earth,  
What bliss, even in hope, is there for thee?  
What haven? every creature hath its home,  
Every sole man hath days of joy and pain,  
Whether his labours be sublime or low—

## *Self-sacrifice*

'The pain alone, the joy alone, distinct  
Only the dreamer venoms all his days,  
Bearing more woe than all his sins deserve'

357

If the wrong-doing of men fill thee with indignation and irresistible pain, so that thou desire even to take vengeance on the wrong-doers, then above all things resist that feeling Go at once and seek suffering for thyself, as though thou thyself wert guilty of the wrong-doing Accept that suffering, and endure it to the end, and so shall thine heart be comforted, and thou wilt understand how thou thyself art also guilty for unto those evil-doers thou mightest have let shine thy light, even like the one sinless man, and thou didst not If thy light had shone forth, it would have made clear the path for others, and the man who sinned would perchance have been saved by thy light Or if it be that thou didst show thy light, and yet see'st not that any are saved thereby, nevertheless stand thou firm, and doubt not the virtue of the heavenly light Believe that if they have not been saved now, they will be saved hereafter and if they should never be saved, then their sons will be saved, for thy light will not die even when thou art dead The just man passeth away, but his light remaineth and it is after the saviour's death that men are mostly saved Mankind will reject and kill their prophets, but men love their martyrs and honour those whom they have done to death Thou, moreover, art working for the whole, and for the future thou labour-est And look not for any outward reward, since without that, thy reward on earth is already great thine is

I rue is it that we have seen better dayes,  
And have wun holy bell bren I noll'd to church,  
And sat at poor men's feastes and wiped our eyes  
Of drops that sacred pity hath engender'd,  
And therefore sit you down in gentleness  
An I take upon command what help we have,  
That to your winting my be minister'd

## *Commiseration*

360

I thought Love lived in the hot sunshine,  
But O, he lives in the moony light !

I thought to find Love in the heat of day,  
But sweet Love is the comforter of night

Seek Love in the pity of others' woe,  
In the gentle relief of another's care,  
In the darkness of night and the winter's snow,  
In the naked and outcast—seek Love there

361

Poor naked wretches, whereso'er you are  
That bide the pelting of this pitiless storm,  
How shall your houseless herds and unsed sides,  
Your loop'd and window'd rigg'dness, defend you  
From seasons such as these ? Take physic, pomp,  
Expose thyself to feel what wretches feel,  
That thou mayst shake the superflux to them,  
And show the heav'n's more just

362

THERE was a roaring in the wind all night,  
The rain came heavily and fell in floods,  
But now the sun is rising calm and bright,  
The birds are singing in the distant woods,  
Over his own sweet voice the Stock-dove broods,  
The Jay makes answer as the Magpie chatters,  
And all the air is filled with pleasant noise of waters

## *The Leechgatherer*

All things that love the sun are out of doors,  
The sky rejoices in the morning's birth,  
The grass is bright with rain-drops,—on the moors  
The hare is running races in her mirth,  
And with her feet she from the plashy earth  
Raises a mist, that, glittering in the sun,  
Runs with her all the way, wherever she doth run

I was a Traveller then upon the moor,  
I saw the hare that raced about with joy.  
I heard the woods and distant waters roar,  
Or heard them not, as happy as a boy  
The pleasant season did my heart employ  
My old remembrances went from me wholly,  
And all the ways of men, so vain and melancholy

But, as it sometimes chanceth, from the might  
Of joy in minds that can no further go,  
As high as we have mounted in delight  
In our dejection do we sink as low,  
To me that morning did it happen so,  
And fears and fancies thick upon me came,  
Dim sadness—and blind thoughts, I knew not, nor could  
name

I heard the sky lark warbling in the sky,  
And I bethought me of the playful hare  
Even such a happy Child of earth am I,  
Even as these blissful creatures do I fare,  
Far from the world I walk, and from all care,  
But there may come another day to me—  
Solitude, pain of heart, distress, and poverty

My whole life I have lived in pleasant thought,  
As if life's business were a summer mood,  
As if all needful things would come unsought

## *The Leechgatherer*

To genial faith, still rich in genial good,  
But how can He expect that others should  
Build for him, sow for him, and at his call  
Love him, who for himself will take no heed at all?

I thought of Chatterton, the marvellous Boy,  
The sleepless Soul that perished in his pride,  
Of Him who walked in glory and in joy  
Following his plough, along the mountain-side  
By our own spirits are we deified  
We Poets in our youth begin in gladness,  
But thereof come in the end despondency and madness

Now, whether it were by peculiar grace,  
A leading from above, or something given,  
Yet it befell that, in this lonely place,  
When I with these untoward thoughts had striven,  
Beside a pool bare to the eye of heaven  
I saw a Man before me unawares  
The oldest man he seemed that ever wore grey hairs

*As a huge stone is sometimes seen to lie  
Couched on the bold top of an eminence,  
Wonder to all who do the same espy,  
By what means it could thither come, and whence,  
So that it seems a thing endued with sense  
Like a sea-beast crawled forth, that on a shelf  
Of rock or sand reposeth, there to sun itself,*

Such seemed this Man, not all alive nor dead,  
Nor all asleep - in his extreme old age  
His body was bent double, feet and head  
Coming together in life's pilgrimage,  
As if some dire constraint of pain, or rage  
Of sickness felt by him in times long past,  
A more than human weight upon his frame had cast.

## *The Leechgatherer*

Himself he propped, limbs, body, and pale face,  
Upon a long grey staff of shiven wood  
And, still as I drew near with gentle pace,  
Upon the margin of that moorish flood  
Motionless as a cloud the old Man stood,  
That heareth not the loud winds when they call,  
And moveth all together, if it move at all

He told, that to these waters he had come  
To gather leeches, being old and poor  
Employment hazardous and wearisome!  
And he had many hardships to endure  
From pond to pond he roamed, from moor to moor,  
Housing, with God's good help by chance or chance,  
And in this way he gained an honest maintenance

The old Man still stood talking by my side,  
But now his voice to me was like a stream  
Scarce heard, nor word from word could I divide,  
And the whole body of the Man did seem  
Like one whom I had met with in a dream,  
Or like a man from some far region sent,  
To give me human strength, by apt admonishment

My former thoughts returned—the fear that kills,  
And hope that is unwilling to be fed,  
Cold, pain, and labour, and all fleshly ills,  
And mighty Poets in their misery dead

the lonely place,

The old Man's shape, and speech—all troubled me  
In my mind's eye I seemed to see him pace  
About the weary moors continually,  
Wandering about alone and silently  
While I these thoughts within myself pursued,  
He, having made a pause, the same discourse renew'd

## *Meg Merrilles*

And soon with this he other matter blended,  
Cheerfully uttered, with demeanour kind,  
But stately in the main, and when he ended,  
I could have laughed myself to scorn to find  
In that decrepit Man so firm a mind  
'God,' said I, 'be my help and stay secure  
I'll think of the Leech-gatherer on the lonely moor!'

363

OLD MEG she was a gipsy,  
    And liv'd upon the moors  
Her bed it was the brown heath turf,  
    And her house was out of doors  
Her apples were swart blackberries,  
    Her currants, pods o' broom,  
Her wine was dew of the wild white rose,  
    Her book a church-yard tomb

Her brothers were the craggy hills,  
    Her sisters larchen trees,  
Alone with her great family  
    She liv'd as she did please  
No breakfast hild she many a morn,  
    No dinner many a noon,  
And, 'steid of supper, she would stare  
    Full hard against the moon

But every morn, of woodbine fresh  
    She made her garlanding,  
And, every night, the dark glen yew  
    She wove, and she would sing  
And with her fingers old and brown  
    She plaited mats of rushes,

## *Labourers*

And gave them to the cottagers  
She met among the bushes

Old Meg was brave as Margaret Queen,  
And tall as Amazon,  
An old red blanket cloak she wore,  
A chip-hat had she on  
God rest her aged bones somewhere !  
She died full long agone !

364

LE semoir, la charrue, un joug des socs luisants,  
La herse, l'aiguillon et la faulx acérée  
Qui fauchait en un jour les épis d'une airée,  
Et la fourche qui tend la gerbe aux paysans ,  
Ces outils familiers, aujourd'hui trop pesants,  
Le vieux Parmis les voul a l'immortelle Rhée  
Par qui le germe éclôt sous la terre sacrée  
Pour lui, sa tâche est faite il a quatre-vingts ans

Pres d'un siècle, au soleil, sans en être plus riche,  
Il a poussé le couteau au travers de la friche ,  
Ayant vécu sans joie, il vieillit sans remords

Mais il est las d'avoir tant peiné sur la glèbe  
Et songe que peut-être il faudra, chez les morts,  
Labourer des champs d'ombre arrosés par l'Erlébe

365

A QUATRE heures du matin l'été  
le sommeil d'amour dure encore  
sous les bosquets l'aube évapore  
l'odeur du soir fêté

## *Labourers*

Or là-bas dans l'immense chantier  
vers le soleil des Hespérides  
en bras de chemise les charpentiers  
déjà s'agitent

Dans leur désert de mousse tranquilles  
ils préparent les lambris précieux  
où la richesse de la ville  
rira sous de faux cieux

Ah ! pour ces ouvriers charmants  
sujets d'un roi de Babylone  
Vénus ! laisse un peu les amants  
dont l'âme est en couronne

O Reine des Bergers  
porte aux trévailleurs l'eau de vie  
pour que leurs forces soient en paix  
en attendant le bœuf dans la mer à midi

366

Love had he found in huts where poor men lie,  
His daily teachers had been woods and rills,  
The silence that is in the stirry sky,  
The sleep that is among the lonely hills

In him the savage virtue of the Race,  
Revenge, and all ferocious thoughts were dead  
Nor did he change, but kept in lofty place  
The wisdom which adversity had bred

367

Les vrais heureux sont bons, comme les bons, visités  
par l'épreuve, deviennent meilleurs Ceux qui n'ont pris

## *Pupil & Teacher*

souffert sont légers, mais qui n'a pas de bonheur n'en sait guere donner On ne donne que du sien La vie seule ranime la vie Ce que nous devons aux autres, ce n'est pas notre soif et notre faim, mais notre pain et notre gourde

368

Farewell, farewell ! but this I tell  
To thee, thou Wedding-guest,  
He prayeth well who loveth well  
Both man and bird and beast

He prayeth best who loveth best  
All things both great and small,  
For the dear God who loveth us,  
He made and loveth all

369

BUT tell me, child, your choice, what shall I buy  
You ?— Father, what you buy me I like best.—  
With the sweetest air that said, still plied and pressed,  
He swung to his first poised purport of reply

What the soul is ! which, like curries let fly—  
Doff darkness, homing nature knows the rest—  
To its own fine function, wild and self instressed,  
Falls light as ten years long taught what and why

Mannerly-hearted ! more than handsome face—  
Beauty's bearing or Muse of mounting vein,  
All, in this case, bathed in high hallowing grace—  
Of heaven what boon to buy you boy or gain  
Not granted ? Only— O on that path you pace  
Run all your race, O brace sturdier that young strain !

## *Mother & Child*

370

TOUJOURS ce souvenir m'attendrit et me touche,  
Quand lui-même, appliquant l*i* flûte sur ma bouche,  
Riant et m'asseyant sur lui, près de son cœur,  
M'appelait son rival et déjà son vainqueur  
Il façonnait ma lèvre inhérente et peu sûre  
A souffler une haleine harmonieuse et pure ,  
Et ses saines mains prenaient mes jeunes doigts,  
Les levant, les bousculant recommençant vingt fois,  
Leur enseignant ainsi, quoique faibles encore,  
A fermer tour à tour les trous du buis sonore

371

'THERE is a shrine whose golden gate  
Was opened by the Hind of God ,  
It stands serene, inviolate,  
Though millions have its pavement trod ,  
As fresh, as when the first sunrise  
Awoke the lark in Paradise

'Tis compassed with the dust and toil  
Of common days, yet should there fall  
A single speck, a single soil  
Upon the whiteness of its wall,  
The angels' tears in tender run  
Would make the temple theirs again

Without, the world is tired and old,  
But once within the enchanted door,  
The mists of time are backward rolled,  
And creeds and ages are no more ,  
But all the human-hearted meet  
In one communion vast and sweet

## *Christian Charity*

I enter—all is simply fair  
Nor incense-clouds, nor carven throne,  
But in the fragrant morning air  
A gentle lady sits alone,  
My mother—ah! whom should I see  
Within, save ever only thee?

372

There is a spirit, which I feel, that delights to do no evil nor to revenge any wrong, but delights to endure all things, in hope to enjoy its own in the end. Its hope is to oulve all wrath and contention, and to weary out all exaltation and cruelty, or whatever is of a nature contrary to itself. It sees to the end of all temptations As it bears no evil in itself, so it conceives none in thoughts to any other. If it be betrayed, it bears it, for its ground and spring is the mercies and forgiveness of God. Its crown is meekness, its life is everlasting lowe unfeigned, and it takes its kingdom with entreaty and not with contention, and keeps it by lowliness of mind. In God alone it can rejoice, though none else regard it or can own its life. It is conceived in sorrow and brought forth without any to pity it, nor doth it murmur at grief and oppression. It never rejoiceth but through swift rings, for with the world's joy it is murdered. I found it alone, being forsaken. I have fellowship therein with them who lived in dens and desolate places in the earth, who through death obtained their resurrection and eternal <sup>at</sup> holy life.

## *Saints in Heaven*

373

SING me the men ere this  
Who, to the gite thit is  
A cloven pearl uprapt,  
The big white birs between  
With dying eyes have seen  
The sea of jasper, lapt  
About with crystal sheen ,

And ill the far pleisance  
Where linkèd Angels dince,  
With scarlet wings thit fall  
Magnificil, or spread  
Most sweetly ovr-head,  
In fashion musical,  
Of cadencecd lutes instead

Sing me the town they s̄w  
Withouten fleck or s̄w,  
Aſtme, more fine thin gliss  
Of fur Abb̄yes the boast,  
More glad than wax of cost  
Doth make it Cindlemas  
The Listing of the Host

Where many Knights and Dames,  
With new and wondrous names,  
One great Laudatē Psalm  
Go singing down the street,—  
Tis peace upon their feet,  
In hand 'tis pilgrim palm  
Of Goddes Land so sweet —

Where Mother Mary walks  
In silver lily stalks,  
Star-tirèd, moon bedight ,  
Where Cecily is seen,

## *Saints in Heaven*

With Dorothy in green,  
And Magdalen all white,  
The maidens of the Queen

Sing on—the Steps untrod,  
The Temple that is God,  
Wh're incense doth ascend,  
Where mount the cries and tears  
Of all the dolorous years,  
With moan that ladies send  
Of durance and sore fears —

And Him who sitteth there,  
The Christ of purple hair,  
And great eyes deep with ruth,  
Who is of all things fair  
That shall be, or that were,  
The sum, and every truth  
Then add a little prayer,

That since all these be so,  
Our Liege, who doth us know,  
Would send from Sathanas,  
And bring us, of His grace,  
To that His joyous place  
So we the Doom may pass,  
And see Him in the Face

They came out on a lovely pleasure, that dream'd of oasis,  
Fortunat isle, the abode o' the blest, their fair Happy Woodland  
Here is an ampler sky, those meads ar' azur'd by a gentler  
Sun than th' Earth, an' a new starworld their darkness adorneth  
Some were matching afoot their speed on a grassy arena,  
In playful combat some wrestling upon the yellow sand,

## *The Elysian Fields*

Mount ye the hill myself will prove how easy the pathway'  
Speak ng he led and come to the upland, sheweth a fair plain  
Gleaming aneath , and they with grateful adieu, the descent made

Now lord Anchises was down i' the green valley musing,  
Where the spirits confin'd that wait mortal resurrection  
While diligen ly he mark'd, his thought had turn'd to his own kin  
Whose numbers he reckon'd, an' of all their progeny foretold  
Their fate and fortune, their ripen'd temper an' action  
He then, when he espied Aeneas t' ward him approaching  
O er the meadow bo.h hands uprais'd and ran to receive him  
Tears in his eyes, while thus his voice in high passion outbrake  
'Ah thou'rt come thou'rt come ! at length thy dearly belov'd grace  
Conquering all hath won thee the way 'Tis allow'd to behold thee,  
O my son — sea again the familiar raptur' of our speech  
Nay, I look't for 't thus, counting patiently the moments,  
And ever expected , nor did fond fancy betray me  
Fron what lands, my son, from what life-dangering ocean  
Art thou arrived? full mighty perils thy path hav' opposed  
And how nearly the dark Libyan thy destuny oerthrew !'  
Then he 'Thy spirit, O my sire, 'twas thy spirit often  
Sndly appearing aroused me to seek thy far habitation  
My fleet moors i' the blue Tyrrhene all with me goeth well  
Grant me to touch thy hand is of old, and thy body embrice '  
Speaking, awhile in tears his feeling mutinied, and when  
For the longing contact of mortal affection, he out-held  
His strong arms the figure sustain'd them no. 'twas as empty  
E'en as a windworm cloud, or a phantom of irrelevant sleep

On the level bosom of this vale more thickly the tall trees  
Grow, an' aneath quivering poplars and whispering alders  
Lethe's dreamy river throu' peaceful scenery windeth  
Whereby now flitted in vast swarms many people or ali lands,  
As when in early summer honey-bees on a flowery pasture

## *Lethe*

Pill the blossoms, hurrying to 'n' fro,—innumerous are they,  
Revisiting the ravish'd lily cups, while all the meadow hums

Aeneas was turn'd to the sight, and marvelling inquired,  
'Siy, sir, what the river that there i' the vale-bottom I see?  
And who they that thickly along its bank have assembled?'

Then Lord Anchises, 'The spirits for whom a second life  
And body are destin'd ar' arriving thirsty to Lethe,  
And here drink th' unmindful draught from wells of oblivion  
My heart greatly desired of this very thing to acquaint thee,  
Yet, and show thee the men to be born, our glory her'after.  
So to gladden thine heart where now thy voyaging endeth'  
'Must it then be believed, my sire, that a soul which attruneth  
Elysium will again submit to her old body-burden?  
Is this well? what hap can awake such dire longing in them?'  
'I will tell thee, O son, nor keep thy wonder awaiting,'  
Answereth Anchises, and ill expoundeth in order  
'Know first that the heavens, & th' Earth, & spacie fluid or void,  
Night's pallid orb, day's Sun, and ill his starry coævals,  
Are by one spirit inly quickened, and, mingling in eveh part,  
Mind informs the matter, nature's complexity ruling  
Thenee the living creatures, man, brute, & ev'ry feather'd fowl,  
And what breedeth in Oceanneath her surface of urgent  
Their seed knoweth a fiery vigour, 'tis of ury divine birth,  
In so far as unimpeded by an alien evil,  
Nor dull'd by the body's framework condemn'd to corruption  
Henee the desires and vain tremblings that assail them, umble  
Darkly prison'd to rise to celestial exaltation,  
Nor when death summoneth them anon earth-life to relinquish,  
Can they in ill discard their stain, nor wholly twixt with  
Mortality's plaguespots It must be thit, O, many wild grafts  
Deeply at heart engrain'd have rooted strangely upon them  
Wherfore must suffering purge them, yea, Justicee stone them

## Hell

A gulf profound as that *Serbonian Bog*  
Betwixt *Damiata* and mount *Castus* old,  
Where Armies whole have sunk the parching Air  
Burns frore, and cold performs th' effect of Fire  
Thither by harpy-footed Furies hul'd,  
At certain revolutions all the damn'd  
Are brought and fuel by turns the bitter ehinge  
Of fierce extreams, extreams by change more fierce,  
From Beds of rising Fire to starve in Ice  
Thir soft Ethereal warmth, and there to pine  
Immovable, infixt, and frozen round,  
Periods of time, thenee hurried baek to fire  
They ferry over this *Lethean Sound*  
Both to and fro, thir sorrow to augment,  
And wish and struggle, as they pass, to reach  
The tempting stream, with one small drop to loose  
In sweet forgetfulness all pain and woe,  
All in one moment, and so neer the brink,  
But fate withstands, and to oppose th' attempt  
*Medusa* with *Gorgonian* terror guards  
The Ford, and of it self the water flies  
All taste of living wight, is once it fled  
The lip of *Tantalus* Thus roving on  
In confus'd march forlorn, th' adventrous Bands  
With shuddring horror pile, and eyes agast  
View'd first thir lamentable lot, and found  
No rest through many a dark and drearie Vaile  
They pass'd, and many a Region dolorous,  
O're many a Frozen, many a Fiere Alpe,  
Rocks, Caves, Lakes, Fens, Bogs, Dens, and shades of  
death,  
A Universe of death, which God by curse  
Created evil, for evil only good,  
Where all life dies, death lives, and nature breeds,  
Perverse, all monstrous, all prodigious things,

## *The Day of Judgment*

Abominable, inutterable, and worse  
Then Fables ye' have feign'd, or feir conceiv'd,  
*Gorgons* and *Hydra's*, and *Ch mera's* dire

376

WHEN the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all his holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory

And before him shall be gathered all nacions, and he shall seuer them won from another is a shepherd putteth isunder the sheep from the goats And he shall set the sh ep on his right hand, and the goats on his left

Then shall the king say to them on his right hand— Come ye blessed children of my father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world

For I was anhungred, and ye gave me meat, I thirsted and ye gave me drink, I was harbourless, and ye lodged me

I was naked, and ye clothed me, I was sick and ye visited me, I was in prison and ye came unto me

Then shall the just answer him, saying,—Master, when saw we thee anhungred, and fed thee, or i thirst, and gave thee drink?

When saw we thee harbourless, and lodged thee, or naked, and clo hed thee? or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

And the king sh ill answer and say unto them,—Verily I say unto you in as much as ye have done it unto won of the leest of these my brethren ye have done it unto me

Then sh ill the king say unto them that shalbe on the left hand —Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, which is prepared for the devil and his angels

## *Heavenly Mansions*

For I was anhungred, and ye gave me no meat, I thirsted, and ye gave me no drink, I was harbourless, and ye lodged me not, I was naked, and ye clothed me not, I was sick and in prison, and ye visited me not

Then shall they also answer him, saying,—Master, when saw we thee anhungred or athirst or harbourless or naked or sick or in prison, and have not ministred unto thee?

Then shall he answer them, and say,—Verily, I say unto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me

And these shall go into everlasting punishment, and the righteous into life eternal

The moral of the whole story, Simmias, is this  
that we should do all that we can to partake of Virtue  
and Wisdom in this life For is the prize, and the hope  
great Not that I insist upon all the particulars of my  
tale,—no sensible man would, but that it or something  
like it is true concerning our souls and their mansions  
after death,—since we are agreed that the soul is im-  
mortal—this, it seems to me, is a proper opinion and  
enough to justify some venture of imagination in a believer  
For the venture is noble and it is right to relate such  
things, and fortify oneself as with enchantments It was  
for this reason that I told the myth at so great length

Socrates is speaking

Wherefore a man should be of good cheer about his  
soul, if in this life he has despised all bodily pleasures  
and ornaments as alien to her, and to the perfecting of  
the life that he has chosen He will have zealously

## *Christian Virtue*

applied himself to Understanding, and having adorned his soul not with any foreign ornament but with her own proper jewels, Temperance, Justice, Courage, Nobility and Truth he waits thus prepared his journey to Hades  
But a little while and you, Simmias and Cebes, and the rest of my friends will be departing Me already, as they sit on the stage, fate is calling and in a few minutes I must go to the bath, for I think I had better bathe before drinking the poison, and not give the women the trouble of washing my body after I am dead

378

Mortals that would follow me,  
Love Virtue, she alone is free  
She can teach ye how to climb  
Higher than the spher'ry chime  
Or, if Virtue feeble were,  
Heav'n itself would stoop to her

379

pres =  
press, the  
crowd  
For glos-  
sary etc  
see index

FLEE fro the pres, and dwelle with sothfastnessē,  
Suffycce unto thy good, though it be smal,  
For hord hath hate, and climbing tikelnesse,  
Pres hath envye, and wele blent overal,  
Savour no more than thee bihove shal,  
Reule thyself, that other folk canst rede,  
And trouthe shal deliver, it is no dredē

Tempest thee not al crooked to redresse,  
In trust of hir that turneth as a bal

## *Fortitude*

Gret reste stant in litel besinesse,  
And eek be ware to sporn agyn an al,  
Stryve not, is doth the crokke with the wal  
    Daunte thyself, that dauntest otheres dedē,  
And trouthe shal delivere, it is no drede  
  
That thee is sent receyve in buxumnesse,  
The wrastling for this world axeth a fal  
Her is non hoom, her nis but wildernesse  
Forth, pilgrim, forth! Forth, beste, out of thy stal!  
Know thy contree, look up, thank God of al,  
    Weyve thy lust, and lat thy gost thee lede  
And trouthe shal delivere, it is no drede

*Explicit Le bon conseil de G Chaucer*

379 (bis)

O that I were an Orange-tree,  
    That busy plant!  
Then should I ever laden be,  
    And never want  
Some fruit for him that dressed me

380

HUMILITY and patience in adversty more please me,  
    my son,  
than much comfort and devotion in prosperity  
And why should a little thing spoken agynst thee make  
    thee sic?  
had it been greater, thou shouldst not have been dis-  
    turbed  
But now let it pass 'tis nothing strange, it hath happed  
    before,  
and if thou live longer, it will happen again

## *Patience & Tranquillity*

Thou art manly enough while there is nought to oppose thee  
thou canst give good counsel, and hast encouraged others with words  
But when suddenly the trouble cometh to thine own door,  
thou lackest to thyself both in courage and counsel  
Consider thy great weakness, which thou discoverest often in trifling concerns  
and yet it is all for thy good, when these or such like things befall thee  
Put the matter as well as thou canst out of thy mind,  
and if the tribulation hath touched thee, let it not cast thee down nor entangle thee  
Bear it patiently, if gladly thou canst not  
or even if thou resent this saying and feel indignation,  
yet govern thyself,  
nor suffer an unchastened word to escape thee, whereby the little ones may stumble  
The storm that hath arisen will quickly subside  
and thy hidden pain will be soothed by returning grace  
I still Am saith the Lord, ready to aid thee and console thee more than ever,  
if thou but trust me, and beseech me with all thy heart  
Be more tranquil in mind, and brace thyself to better fortitude,  
All is not lost, even though again and again thou feel thy self broken or well-nigh spent

Our law surely would say that it is best to keep as tranquil as possible in misfortune, and not to be vexed or resentful for we cannot see what good or evil there is in such things, and impatience does not in any way help us

## *Subjection of the Will*

forwards , also because nothing in human affairs deserves serious anxiety, and grief stands in the way to hinder the self-succour that our duty immediately requires of us

382

IL est dangereux de se laisser aller a la volupté des larmes , elle ôte le courage et même la volonté de guérir

383

WHEN I consider how my light is spent  
E'er half my days, in this dark world and wide  
And that one Talent which is death to hide  
Lodg'd with me useless, though my Soul more bent  
To serve therewith my Maker and present  
My true account, least he returning chide,—  
Doth God exact dry-labour, light deny'd?  
I fondly ask But patience, to prevent

That murmur, soon replies, God doth not need  
Either man's work or his own gifts who best  
Bear his mild yoke, they serve him best his State  
Is Kingly Thousands at his bidding speed  
And post o'er Land and Ocean without rest  
They also serve who only stand and wait

384

Il n'y a qu'une chose nécessaire, l'immolation de la volonté propre, le sacrifice final de ses désirs Le mal est de vouloir son moi, c'est-à-dire sa vanité, son orgueil, sa sensualité, sa santé même Le bien est de vouloir son sort, d'accepter et d'épouser sa destinée, de vouloir ce que Dieu commande

## *Selfrenunciation*

385

ELECTED Sir ne, sing to me  
And bear upon me, whored e'er  
Pip me to pictures still and be  
Th music th t I care to hear

Say nothing like, be loudly dumb  
It is the shut the curfew went  
From th re where all surrenders come  
Which only makes you eloquent

386

GIVE me my scallop-shell of quiet  
My staff of fust to walk upon,  
My scrip of joy, immortal diet,  
My bottle of salvation,  
My go in of glory, hope's true gage,  
And thus I'll take my pilgrimage

Blood must be my body's balm,  
No other balm will there be given,  
Whilst my soul like quiet palmer,  
Travelleth towards the land of heaven,  
Over the silver mountains,  
Where spring the nectar fountains  
There will I kiss  
The bowl of bliss,  
And drink mine everlasting fill  
Upon every milken hill  
My soul will be a-dry before  
But, after, it will thirst no more

## *Selfrenunciation*

387

I ASKED for Peace—

My sins arose,  
And bound me close,  
I could not find release

I asked for Truth—

My doubts came in,  
And with their din  
They wearied all my youth

I asked for Love—

My lovers failed,  
And griefs assailed  
Around, beneath, above

I asked for Thee—

And thou didst come  
To take me home  
Within Thy Heart to be

388

Tous les sens, toutes les forces de l'âme et de l'esprit, toutes les ressources extérieures sont autant d'échappées ouvertes sur la divinité autant de manières de déguster et d'adorer Dieu Il faut savoir se détacher de tout ce qu'on peut perdre, ne s'attacher absolument qu'à l'éternel et à l'absolu et savourer le reste comme un prêt, un usufruit Adorer, comprendre, recevoir, sentir, donner, agir voilà ta loi, ton devoir, ton bonheur, ton ciel Advienne que pourra, même la mort Mets-toi d'accord avec toi-même, vis en présence de Dieu, en

## *Selfrenunciation*

communion avec lui et laisse guider ton existence aux puissances générales contre lesquelles tu ne peux rien — Si la mort te laisse du temps, tant mieux Si elle t'empêtre, tant mieux encore Si elle te tue à demi, tant mieux toujours, elle te ferme la carrière du succès pour t'ouvrir celle de l'héroïsme, de la résignation et de la grandeur morale

389

Nekhlyudov sat down on the steps of the porch, and inhaling the strong scent of the young birch-leaves which filled the warm air, gazed long at the garden as it gradually darkened in the failing light He listened to the thud of the mill-wheel, and to the nightingales, and some other bird that whistled monotonously in a bush close by the steps [Presently] in the east, behind the coach-house, flamed the glow of the rising moon summer lightning ever more brightly began to illuminate the rank-flowering neglected garden, and the dilapidated house, and distant thunder could be heard, where in the west a black cloud was towering upwards overspreading the sky

The moon, but just past her full, emerged from behind the coach-house and glistening on the iron roof of the tumble-down house threw black shadows across the courtyard

Nekhlyudov remembered how at Kuzminskoye he had meditated on his life and tried to solve the questions, what he ought to do, and how he ought to do it, and he remembered how he had become perplexed in these questions and had been unable to decide them, so many

## *The Master's Will*

were the considerations involved in each. He now put to himself the same questions, and was astonished how simple it all was. It was simple because he now took no thought of what would happen to himself — that no longer even interested him, — he was thinking only of what he ought to do. And strangely enough, while he was not considering his own needs, he knew without any doubt what he ought to do for others.

The black cloud had moved on till it stood right above him. Lightning lit up the whole courtyard and the thunder sounded directly overhead. The birds had all ceased singing, the leaves began to rustle, and the first flaws of the storm-wind reached the steps where he sat. Nekhlyudov went into the house. ‘Yes, yes,’ he thought, ‘The work which is carried out by our life, the whole work, the whole meaning of this work is dark to me, and cannot be made intelligible. Why should my friend die, and I be left alive? Why was Katyusha born? Why did this war come about? Of what use was my subsequent dissolute life? To understand all this, to understand the whole work of the Master is not in my power, but to do his will, written in my conscience, that is in my power, and that I know without a doubt. And when I do this, then undoubtedly I am at peace.’

HOW soon hath Time the subtle theef of youth,  
Stoln on his wing my three and twentieth yeer!  
My hasting dyes flie on with full career,  
But my late spring no bud or blossom shew'th

## *The Master's Will*

Perhaps my semblance might deceive the truth,  
That I to manhood am arriv'd so near,  
And inward ripples doth much less appear,  
That som more timely-happy spirits indu'th  
Yet be it less or more, or soon or slow,  
It shall be still in strictest measure eev'n,  
To that same lot, however mean, or high,  
Toward which Time leads me, and the will of Heav'n,  
All is, if I have grace to use it so,  
As ever in my great Taskmasters eyz

391

Tu ne me chercherais pas si tu ne me possédais  
Ne t'inquiète donc pas

392

YE that do your Master's will,  
Meek in heart be meeker still  
Day by day your sins confess,  
Ye that walk in righteousness  
Gracious souls in grace abound,  
Seek the Lord, whom ye have found.

He that comforts all that mourn  
Shall to joy your sorrow turn  
Joy to know your sins forgiven,  
Joy to keep the way of heaven,  
Joy to win his welcome grace,  
Joy to see Him face to face

393

Good and evill we know in the field of this World  
grow up together almost inseparably , and the knowledge

## *Active Virtue*

or good is so involv'd and interwoven with the knowledge of evill, and in so many cunning resemblances hardly to be discern'd, that those confused seeds which were impos'd on Psyche as an incessant labour to cull out and sort asunder were not more intermixt. It was from out the rinde of one apple tasted, that the knowledge of good and evill as two twins cleaving together leapt forth into the World. And perhaps this is that doom which Adam fell into of knowing good and evill, that is to say of knowing good by evill. As therefore the state of man now is, what wisdom can there be to choose, what continence to forbear, without the knowledge of evill? He that can apprehend and consider vice with all her baits and seeming pleasures, and yet abstain, and yet distinguish, and yet prefer that which is truly better, he is the true warring Christian. I cannot praise a fugitive and cloister'd virtue, unexercis'd and unbreath'd, that never sallies out and sees her adversary, but slinks out of the race, where that immortal garland is to be run for not without dust and heat.

394

IF thou wast still, O stream,  
Thou would'st be frozen now  
And 'neath an icy shield  
Thy current warm would flow

But wild thou art and rough,  
And so the bitter breeze,  
That chafes thy shuddering waves,  
May never bid thee freeze

395

O ye gifted ones, follow your calling, for however various your talents may be, ye can have but one calling, follow resolutely the one straight path before you, it is that of your good angel Let neither obstacles nor temptations induce you to leave it, bound along if you can, if not, on hands and knees follow it, perish in it, if needful, but ye need not fear that, no one ever yet died in the true path of his calling before he had attained the pinnacle Turn into other paths, and for a momentary advantage or gratification ye have sold your inheritance, your immortality

396

To whom the Angel ‘Son of Heav’n and Earth,  
Attend That thou art happy, owe to God,  
That thou continu’st such, owe to thy self’

397

HE is the true Saint, who can reveal the form of the formless to the vision of these eyes  
Who teacheth the simple way of attaining Him,  
that is other than rites and ceremonies  
Who requireth thee not to close the doors,  
to hold the breath, and renounce the world  
Who maketh thee perceive the supreme Spirit  
wherever the mind resteth  
Who teacheth thee to be still amidst all thine activities  
Who, ever immersed in bliss, having no fear,  
keepeth the spirit of union thro’out all enjoyments

# *Sanctification of Life*

398

DU point de vue du bonheur, la question de la vie est insoluble, car ce sont nos plus hautes aspirations qui nous empêchent d'être heureux Du point de vue du devoir, même difficulté, car le devoir accompli donne la paix, non le bonheur C'est l'amour divin, le saint amour, la possession de Dieu par la foi qui résout la difficulté , car si le sacrifice est devenu lui-même une joie, joie permanente, croissante et indéfectible, alors l'âme a un aliment suffisant et indéfini

399

I LAUGH when I hear that the fish in the water is  
thirsty

Perceivest thou not how the god is in thine own house,  
that thou wanderest from forest to forest so listlessly ?  
In thy home is the Truth Go where thou wilt, to  
Benares or to Mathura ,  
if thy soul is a stranger to thee, the whole world is  
unhomely

400

Le problème serait d'accomplir sa tâche quotidienne sous la coupole de la contemplation, d'agir en présence de Dieu, d'être religieusement dans son petit rôle On redonne ainsi au détnil, au passager, au temporaire, à l'in-signifiant de la beauté et de la noblesse On dignifie, on sanctifie la plus mesquine des occupations On a ainsi le sentiment de payer son tribut à l'œuvre universelle,

## *The Noble Heart*

à la volonté éternelle On se réconcilie avec la vie et l'on cesse de craindre la mort On est dans l'ordre et dans la paix

401

TOUTE la gloire, que je pretens de ma vie, c'est de l'avoir vescue tranquille Tranquille, non selon Metrodorus, ou Arcesilas, ou Anstippus, mais selon moy Puisque la Philosophie n'a sceu trouver aucune voye pour la tranquillité, qui fust bonne en commun, que chascun la cherche en son particulier A qui doivent César & Alexandre cette grandeur infinie de leur renommée, qu'à la fortune? Au travers de tant & si extremes dangers il ne me souvient point avoir Ieu que César ait eslé jamais blessé Mille sont morts de moindres perils, que le moindre de ceux qu'il franchit Infinies belles actions se doivent perdre sans tesmoignage, avant qu'il en vienne une à profit. On n'est pas toujours sur le haut d'une bresche, ou à la teste d'une armée, à la veue de son General, comme sur un eschaffaut. On est surpris entre la haye & le fossé il faut tenter fortune contre un poullailler il faut dénicher quatre chetifs harquebusiers d'une grange il faut seul s'escarter de la troupe & entreprendre seul, selon la nécessité qui s'offre Et si on prend garde, on trouvera, à mon avis, qu'il advient par experience, que les moins esclattantes occasions sont les plus dangereuses & qu'aux guerres, qui se sont passées de nostre temps, il s'est perdu plus de gens de bien, aux occasions legeres & peu importantes, & à la contestation de quelque bicoque, qu'es lieux dignes & honorables

Qui tient sa mort pour mal employée, si ce n'est en

## *The Noble Heart*

occasion signalée , vu leu d'illustre sa mort , il obscurcit volontiers sa vie laissant eschapper cependant plusieurs justes occasions de se hzarder Et toutes les justes sont illustres assez sa conscience les trompettant suffisamment à chascun *Gloria nostra est, testimonium conscientiae nostrae* Qui n'est homme de bien que parce qu'on le saura , & parce qu'on l'en estimeri mieux , après l'avoir sceu , qui ne veut bien faire qu'en condition que sa vertu vienne à la cognoscance des hommes , celuy-la n'est pas personne de qui on puisse tirer beaucoup de service

Il faut aller à la guerre pour son devoir , & en attendre cette recompense , qui ne peut faillir à toutes belles actions pour occultes qu'elles soient , non pas mesmes aux vertueuses pensées c'est le contentement qu'une conscience bien réglée reçoit en soy , de bien faire Il fut estre vaillant pour soy-mesmes , & pour l'avantage que c'est d'avoir son courage logé en une assiette ferme & isleure , contre les assauts de la fortune

402

There is one way for thee , but one , inform  
Thyself of it , pursue it , one way each  
Soul hath by which the infinite in reach  
Lyeth before him , seek and ye shall find ,

O joy , joy , joy to tell  
The day with leagues ' go thy way , all things say ,  
Thou hast thy way to go , thou hast thy day  
To live , thou hast thy need of thee to make  
In the heart of others , do thy thing , yea , slake  
The world's great thirst for yet another man !  
And be thou sure of this , no other can  
Do for thee that appointed thee of God

403

Who does the utmost that he can  
Will whyles do mis

404

It is therefore our business carefully to cultivate in our minds to rear to the most perfect vigour and maturity, every sort of generous and honest feeling that belongs to our nature. To bring the dispositions that are lovely in private life into the service and conduct of the commonwealth, so to be patriots is not to forget we are gentlemen. To cultivate friendships, and to incur enemies To have both strong, but both selected in the one, to be placable, in the other, immovable. To model our principles to our duties and our situation. To be fully persuaded that all virtue which is impracticable is spurious, and rather to run the risk of falling into faults in a course which leads us to act with effect and energy, than to loiter out our days without blame, and without use. Public life is a situation of power and energy, he trespasses against his duty who sleeps upon his watch, as well as he that goes over to the enemy.

405

Pericles is speaking

We have a form of government not fetched by imitation from the laws of our neighbouring states (nor we are rather a pattern to others than they to us), which, because in the administration it hath respect not to the few but to the multitude, is called a democracy. Wherein there is not only an equality amongst all men in point of law for their private controversies, but in

## *The Free Commonwealth*

election to public offices we consider neither class nor rank, but each man is preferred according to his virtue or to the esteem in which he is held for some special excellence nor is any one put back even through poverty, because of the obscurity of his person, so long as he can do good service to the commonwealth Moreover this liberty which we enjoy in the administration of the state, we use also one with another in our daily course of life, neither quarrelling with our neighbour for following his own humour, nor casting on him censorious looks, which tho' they be no punishment, yet they grieve So that conversing among ourselves without private offence, we stand chiefly in fear to transgress against the public, and are obedient to those that are for the time in office, and to the laws and principally to such laws as are written for protection against injury, and those which being unwritten, bring undeniable shame to the transgressors

We have also found out many ways whereby to recreate our minds from labour, both by public institution of games and sacrifices for all seasons of the year, and also in the comfort and elegancy of our homes by the duly delight whereof we expel sadness We have this further, that, owing to the greatness of our city, all things from all parts of the earth are imported hither, whereby we no less familiarly enjoy the commodities of other nations than our own Then in the practice of war, we excel our enemies in this we leave our city open to all men, nor is it ever seen that by the banishing of strangers we deny them the learning or sight of anything, from the knowledge of which an enemy might reap advantage for we trust not to secret preparation and deceit, but on our own courage in the action They in

## *Freedom in Athens*

their discipline hunt after valour presently from their youth with laborious exercise, and yet we that live remissly undertake no great dangers as they

Such is the cause for which these men, since they disdained to be robbed of it, valiantly fighting have died. And it is fit that every man of you that is left, should be like-minded, to undergo any travail for the same

I have therefore spoken so much concerning the city in general as well to shew you that the stakes between us and our enemies who have nothing comparable to it, are not equal as also to establish on a firm foundation the eulogy of those of whom I will now speak,—the greater part of their praises being hereby delivered. There was none of these who preferring the further enjoyment of his wealth was thereby grown cowardly. They fled from shame, but with their bodies they stood out the battle, and so in a moment big with fate it was from their glory, rather than from their fear that they passed away. Such were these men worthy of their country and for you that remain, you may pray for a safer fortune, but you ought to be no less venturously minded against the foe not weighing the profit

but contemplating the power of Athens, in her constant activity, and thereby becoming enamoured of her. And when she shall appear great to you, consider then that her glories were purchased by valiant men and by men that learned their duty by men that were sensible of dishonour when they came to act by such men as, tho' they failed in their attempt yet would not be wanting to the city with their virtue but made unto it a most honourable contribution. And having each one given his body to the commonwealth they receive in stead thereof

## *England & America*

most remarkable sepulchre, not that wherein they are buried so much as that other wherein their glory is hid up, on all occasions both of word and deed, to be remembered evermore, for TO FAMOUS MEN ALL THE EARTH IS A SEPULCHRE and their virtues shall be testified not only by the inscription on stone at home but in all lands wheresoever in the unwritten record of the mind, which far beyond any monument will remain with all men everlastinglly Be zealous therefore to emulate them, and judging that happiness is freedom, and freedom is valour be forward to encounter the dangers of war

406

L'Angleterre est à présent le pays le plus libre qui soit au monde je n'en excepte aucune république

1729

407

It has long been a grave question whether any government not too strong for the liberties of its people, can be strong enough to maintain its existence in great emergencies

408

Fourscore and seven years ago our fathers brought forth upon this continent a new nation, conceived in LIBERTY, and dedicated to the proposition that all men are created equal

Lincoln is  
speaking  
1863

Now we are engaged in a great civil war, testing whether that nation, or any nation so conceived and so dedicated can long endure. We are met on a great battlefield of that war. We have come to dedicate a

## *British Colonies*

of this country as the sanctuary of liberty, the sacred temple consecrated to our common faith, wherever the chosen race and sons of England worship freedom they will turn their faces towards you. The more they multiply, the more friends you will have, the more ardently they love liberty, the more perfect will be their obedience. Slavery they can have anywhere. It is a weed that grows in every soil. They may have it from Spain, they may have it from Prussia. But until you become lost to all feeling of your true interest and your natural dignity, freedom they can have from none but you. This is the commodity of price of which you have the monopoly. It is the spirit of the English Constitution, which infused through the mighty mass, pervades fields, unites, invigorates, vivifies every part of the empire, even down to the minutest member.

All this, I know well enough will sound wild and chimerical to the profane herd of those vulgar and mechanical politicians, who have no place among us, a sort of people who think that nothing exists but what is gross and material, and who therefore far from being qualified to be directors of the great movement of empire, are not fit to turn a wheel in the machine. But to men truly initiated and rightly taught, these ruling and master principles, which in the opinion of such men as I have mentioned, have no substantial existence are in truth everything, and all in all. Magnanimity in politics is not seldom the truest wisdom, and a great empire and little minds go ill together. If we are conscious of our station and glow with zeal to fill our places as becomes our situation and ourselves, we ought to elevate our minds to the greatness of that trust to which the order

of Providence has called us By adverting to the dignity of this high calling, our ancestors have turned a savage wilderness into a glorious empire, and have made the most extensive, and the only honourable conquests, not by destroying, but by promoting the wealth, the number, the happiness, of the human race

And lest soni should perswade ye, Lords and Commons, that these arguments of lerned men are mere flourishes, and not real, I could reeount what I have seen and heard in other Countries, where this kind of inquisition tyrannizes, when I have sat among their lerned men,—for that honor I had,—and bin counted happy to be born in such a place of *Philosophic* freedom, as they suppos'd England was, while themselvs did nothing but bemoan the servil condition into which lerning amongst them was brought, that this was it which had dampt the glory of Italian wits, that nothing had bin there writt'n now these many years but flattery and fustian There it was that I found and visited the famous *Galileo* grown old, a pris'ner to the Inquisition, for thinking in Astronomy otherwise than the Franciscan and Dominican licencers thought And though I knew that England then was groaning loudest under the Prelatical yoke, nevertheless I tooke it as a pledge of future happines, that other Nations were so perswaded of her liberty Yet was it beyond my hope that those Worthies were then breathing in her air, who should be her leiders to such a deliverance as shall never be forgott'n by my revolution of time that this world hath to finish

411

AND did those feet in ancient time  
Walk upon England's mountains green?  
And was the holy Lamb of God  
On England's pleasant pastures seen?

And did the Countenance Divine  
Shine forth upon our clouded hills?  
And was Jerusalem builded here  
Among these dark Satanic mills?

Bring me my Bow of burning gold!  
Bring me my Arrows of desire!  
Bring me my Spear! O clouds unfold!  
Bring me my Chariot of fire!

I will not cease from Mental Fight,  
Nor shall my Sword sleep in my hand,  
Till we have built Jerusalem  
In England's green and pleasant land

412

BREATHES there the man with soul so dead  
Who never to himself hath said,

'This is my own, my native land!'  
Whose heart hath ne'er within him burned,  
As home his footsteps he hath turned  
From wandering on a foreign strand?

O Caledonia! stern and wild,  
Meet nurse for a poetic child!  
Land of brown heath and shaggy wood,  
Land of the mountain and the flood,  
Land of my sires' whit mortal hand  
Can e'er until the filial band,  
That knits me to thy rugged strand!

## *Heroism*

413

Ay, tear his body limb from limb,  
Bring cord, or axe, or flame  
He only knows, that not through him  
Shall England come to shame

414

OH HOW comely it is and how reviving  
To the Spirits of just men long opprest!  
When God into the hands of thir deliverer  
Puts invincible might  
To quell the mighty of the Earth, th' oppressour,  
The brute and boist'rous force of violent men  
Hardy and industrious to support  
Tyrannic power, but rising to pursue  
The righteous and all such as honour Truth,  
He all thir Ammunition  
And feats of War defeats  
With plain Heroic magnitude of mind  
And celestial vigour arm'd,  
Thir Armories and Magazins contemns,  
Renders them useless, while  
With winged expedition  
Swift as the lightning glance he executes  
His errand on the wicked, who surpris'd  
Lose thir defence distracted and amaz'd  
But patience is more oft the exercise  
Of Saints, the trial of thir fortitude,  
Making them each his own Deliverer,  
And Victor over all  
That tyrannie or fortune can inflict

## *The Fight against Evil*

415

GIRD on thy sword and join in the fight!  
Fight, O my brother, so long as life lasteth!  
Strike off the enemy's head and there make an end of  
him quickly  
Then come, bow thyself in the King's Assembly  
A brave man leaveth not the battle,  
He who flieth from it is no true warrior  
In the field of this body a great war is toward  
Against Passion Anger Pride and Greed  
It is for the kingdom of Truth of Contentment and of  
Purity that this battle is raging  
And the sword that ringeth most loudly is the sword  
of His Name

416

A power from the unknown God,  
A Promethean conqueror, came,  
Like a triumphal path he trod  
The thorns of death and shame  
A mortal shape to him  
Was like the vapour dim  
Which the orient planet immutes with light

417

ARM yourselves, and be ye men of valour, and be in  
readiness for the conflict for it is better for us to perish  
in battle than to look upon the outrage of our nation and  
our altars As the will of God is in heaven, even so  
let Him do

418

USE me, England,  
in thine hour of need,  
Le thy ruling  
rule me now in deed

Sons and brothers  
take for armoury  
All love's jewels  
crush'd, thy warpath be!

Thou hast given  
joyous life and free,  
Life whose joy now  
anguisheth for thee

Give then, England,  
if my life thou need  
Gift yet fairer  
Death thy life to feed

419

THEY truly live who yield their lives fighting against  
the foe in the fierce battle amid the clash of swords and  
the whirling of the spear

The men of ancient race that were foremost in the  
fight wielding their swords, who stood in the mellay as  
some mountain-top rises above the flood. What wonder  
if their glory liveth when all dissemblers have passed  
away!

420

WHO is the happy Warrior? Who is he  
That every man in arms should wish to be

## *The Happy Warrior*

— It is the generous Spirit who, when brought  
Among the tasks of real life, hath wrought  
Upon the plan that pleased his boyish thought  
Whose high endeavours are in inward light  
That makes the path before him always bright  
Who, with a natural instinct to discern  
What knowledge can perform, is diligent to learn,  
Abides by this resolve, and stops not there,  
But makes his moral being his prime care,  
Who, doomed to go in company with Pain,  
And Fear, and Bloodshed, miserable train,  
Turns his necessity to glorious gain,  
In face of these doth exercise a power  
Which is our human nature's highest dower  
Controls them and subdues, transmutes, bereaves  
Of their bad influence and their good receives  
By objects, which might force the soul to rave  
Her feeling, rendered more compassionate,  
Is pliable—because occasions rise  
So often that demand such sacrifice,  
More skilful in self-knowledge, even more pure,  
As tempted more, more able to endure,  
As more exposed to suffering and distress,  
Thence, also, more alive to tenderness  
— 'Tis he whose law is reason, who depends  
Upon that law as on the best of friends,  
Whence, in a state where men are tempted still  
To evil for a guard against worse ill,  
And what in quality or act is best  
Doth seldom on a right foundation rest,  
He labours good on good to fix, and owes  
To virtue every triumph that he knows  
— Who if he rise to station of command,  
Rises by open means, and there will stand  
On honourable terms, or else retire,

## *The Happy' Warrior*

And in himself possess his own desire,  
Who comprehends his trust, and to the same  
Keeps faithful with a singleness of aim,  
And therefore does not stoop, nor lie in wait  
For wealth or honours, or for worldly state,  
Whom they must follow, on whose head must fall  
Like showers of manna, if they come at all  
Whose powers shed round him in the common strife,  
Or mild concerns of ordinary life  
A constant influence, a peculiar grace,  
But who if he be called upon to face  
Some awful moment to which Heaven has joined  
Great issues good or bad for human kind,  
Is happy, 's a Lover, and a friend  
With sudden brightness like a Man inspired,  
And, through the heat of conflict keeps the law  
In calmness made, and sees what he foresaw,  
Or if an unexpected call succeed  
Come when it will, is equal to the need  
—He who, though thus endued as with a sense  
And faculty for storm and turbulence,  
Is yet a Soul whose master-bias leans  
To homefelt pleasures and to gentle scenes,  
Sweet images 'v hich, wheresoe'er he be,  
Are at his heart, and such fidelity  
It is his darling passion to approve,  
More brave for this that he hath much to love —  
'Tis, finally the Man, who, lifted high  
Conspicuous object in a Nation's eye,  
Or left unthought-of in obscurity,—  
Who, with a toward or unoward look  
Prosperous or adverse, to his wish or not—  
Plays in the many games of life that one  
Where what he most doth value must be won  
Whom neither shape of danger can dismay,

## *Priam and Achilles*

Nor thought of tender happiness betwix,  
Who, not content that former worth stand fast,  
Looks forward, persevering to the last.  
From well to better, daily self-surpass  
Who, whether praise of him must walk the earth  
For ever, and to noble deeds give birth,  
Or he must fall, to sleep without his fame  
And leave a dead unprofitable name—  
Finds comfort in himself and in his cause,  
And, while the mortal mist is gathering, draws  
His breath in confidence of Heaven's applause  
This is the happy Warrior, this is He  
That every Man in arms should wish to be

42 I

With these words Hermes sped away for lofty Olympus,  
And Priam all fearlessly from off his chariot alighted,  
Ordering Idæus to remain in the entry to keep watch  
Over the beasts th' old king meanwhile strode doughtily onward,  
Where Achilles was then most wont to be, and sitting indoors  
Found he him all his men sat apart, for his only attendance  
His squire Automedon and Alkimos, in battle upgrown  
Mov'd busie to' an' fro serving for late he had eaten  
And the supper-table disfurnish'd yet stood nigh him  
And Priam entering unperceiv'd till he well was among them,  
Clasp't his knees and seiz'd his hands all humbly to kiss them,  
Those dread murderous hands which his sons so many had slain

As when a man whom spite of fate hath curs'd in his own land  
For homicide, that he flee-eth abroad and seeketh asylum  
With some lord, and they that see him are fill'd with amazement,  
Ev'n so now Achilles was amazed as he saw Priam enter  
And the men all were amazed, and look'd upon each other in turn  
But Priam, as Hermes had bade, bow'd down to beseech him

## *Meeting of Priam*

'O God-like Achilles, thy father call to remembrance,  
How he is halurc as I i' the dark'ning doorway of old age  
And desolately liveth while all they that dwell about him  
Vex him, nor hath he ore from their violence to defend him  
But ye an' heveth he sought of thee, thy well being in life,  
Then he rejoiceth an' all his days are glad with a good hope  
Soon to behold thee again, his son safe home fro' the warfare  
Bu' most hapless am I, for I had sons numerous and brave  
In wide Troy — where b<sup>e</sup> they now? scarce is one o' them left  
The were fifty the day we arrived hither out of Achaia,  
Nineteen royally born princes from one mother only,  
While the other women of my house had borne me, of all these  
Trul, the greater part hath Ares in grim battle unstrung  
Bu' he who was alone the city's lov'd guardian and stay,  
Few days since thou slew'et him, alas, his country defending  
Hector for whose sake am I come to the ships of Achaia  
His body dear to redeem, offering thee a ransom abundant  
O God-like Aehilles, have feir o' the gods pity him too  
Thy sire also remember, having yet more pity on me,  
Who now stoop me beneath what dread deed mortal ever dared  
Raising the hand tha' slew his son pitifully to kiss it.'

Then did Achilles yearn for thought of his aneient father,  
And from th' old king's seizure his own hand gently disengaged  
And each brooded apart, Priam o'er victorious Heetor  
Groan'd low sal n to the ground unnerved at feet of Aehilles  
Who sat mourning av hile his sire, then turn'd to bewailing  
Patroclus, a hile losaly the house w<sup>t</sup> h their sobbing outrang

But when Achilles now had soothed his soul in affection  
And all his b<sup>e</sup> som had disburden'd of passion extreme,  
Swiftly from off his seat he arose, and old Priam upraised,  
In pity and reverence for his age and silvery blanch'd head,  
And making full answer address'd him in airy-winged words  
'Unhappy man! wha mighty sorrow mu<sup>t</sup> thy spirit endure!

## & Achilles

Nay, how durst thou com<sup>e</sup>, thus alone to th<sup>e</sup> ships of Achaea  
Into the sight of him who thy ~~com~~ so many and good!  
Should<sup>d</sup> and sent to the grave? Verily thy h<sup>e</sup>re is of iron  
Be come, & i<sup>t</sup> thee beside me upon my couch, let us advise  
Now put away our grieves, sore tho<sup>t</sup> we be; I grieve with affliction  
Truly there is no gain in distressful lamentation,  
since the eternal gods have assign'd to us unhappy mortals  
Hardship enough, while they enjoy b<sup>e</sup>ne & idly without end

Two jars, say they, await God's h<sup>e</sup>re at th<sup>e</sup> entry of his courts,  
w<sup>o</sup>rd ready w<sup>th</sup> free gifts, of good things one, one of evil  
If mingling from both he w<sup>o</sup>n't let us equally dispense.  
Then will a man's fortune be chequer'd w<sup>th</sup> both sorrow and joy,  
But t'whom Zeus giveth only of ill, that man is an outcast,  
Hunger houndeth him or disconsolate over the br<sup>e</sup>ake earth.  
Unrespected alike whether of mortals or immortals  
So my sire Pelias was dower'd with favour abounding  
And from birth and cradle honour'd, all men living outshone  
In wealth and happiness, King o'er his Myrmidon armies  
And tho<sup>t</sup> he w<sup>o</sup>s but a man, Zeus made him a fair goddess espouse  
But yet an' ev'n to him w<sup>o</sup>s in ill thrown in, that he hath not  
Sons born into his house to retain its empire, —one son  
Only he get, one doom'd to a fate unkindly, nor ev'n he  
Comforts the old man at home, since exiled far from him I bid.  
Here at Troy, thy sons' destruction compassing, and thine

Thou, sir, too we hav<sup>e</sup> heard enjoy'dest good fortune aforune,  
From Milet in rocky Lesbos away to the boundary westward  
Of Phrygia's highlands, and north to the briny Hellespont,  
Thou, sir, didst all men for wealth and propensity excel  
But when once th<sup>e</sup> high gods let loose this mischief nigh thee,  
Thy city was compass'd with nought but fierce battle and blood  
Bear up, allow thy temper awhile some respite of ingush  
I<sup>t</sup>hou w<sup>o</sup>st not benefit thy dear son vainly bewailing,  
Nor restore him alive till thou taste further affliction'

## *Courage of Soul*

422

Chief Poet! and ye clouds of Albion  
 Begetters of our deep eternal theme  
 When I am through the old oak forest gone,  
 Let me not wander in a barren dream,  
 But when I am consumed with the fire,  
 Give me new Phoenix-wings to fly at my desire

423

O man! hold thee on in courage of soul  
 Through the stormy shades of thy worldly way,  
 And the billows of cloud that round thee roll  
 Shall sleep in the light of a wondrous day,  
 Where hell and heaven shall leave thee free  
 To the universe of destiny

Who telleth a tale of unspeaking death?  
 Who lifteth the veil of what is to come?  
 Who painteth the shadows that are beneath  
 The wide-winding caves of the peopled tomb?  
 Or unweaveth the hopes of what shall be  
 With the fears and the love for that which we see?

424

I KNOW not what my secret is,  
 I know but it is mine,  
 I know to dwell with it were bliss,  
 To die for it divine  
 I cannot yield it in a kiss,  
 Nor breathe it in a sigh,  
 Enough that I have lived for this,  
 For this, my love, I die

## *Spiritual Fidelity*

125

I confess that I do not see why the very existence of an invisible world may not in part depend on the personal response which any one of us may make to the religious appeal. God himself in short may draw vital strength and increase of very being from our fidelity. For my own part, I do not know what the sweat and blood and tragedy of this life mean if they mean anything short of this. If this life be not a real fight, in which something is eternally gained for the universe by success, it is no better than a game of private theatricals from which one may withdraw at will. But it *feels* like a real fight,—as if there were something really wild in the universe which we with all our idealities and sympathies are needed to redeem, and first of all to redeem our own hearts from atheisms and fears. For such a half-wild half-saved universe our nature is adapted. The deepest thing in our nature is this dumb region of the heart in which we dwell alone with our willingnesses and our unwillingnesses, our faiths and our fears. As through the crevices and crannies of caverns those waters exude from the earth's bosom which then form the fountain-heads of springs, so in these crepuscular depths of personality the sources of all our outer deeds and decisions take their rise. Here is our deepest organ of communication with the nature of things, and compared with these concrete movements of our soul all abstract statements and scientific arguments—the veto, for example, which the strict positivist pronounces upon our faith—sound to us like mere chitterings of the teeth.

## *The Call to the Will*

'These then are my last words to you. Be not afraid of life. Believe that life *is* worth living, and your belief will help create the fact. The "scientific" proof that you are right may not be clear before the day of judgment (or some stage of being which that expression may serve to symbolize) is reached. But the faithful fighters of this hour, or the beings that then and there will represent them, may turn to the faint-hearted, who here decline to go on, with words like those with which Henry IV greeted the tardy Crillon after a great battle had been gained. "Hang yourself, brave Crillon! We fought at Arques, and you were not there!"'

426

ENGLAND! awake! awake! awake!  
Jerusalem thy sister calls  
Why wilt thou sleep the sleep of death,  
And close her from thy ancient walls?

Thy hills and valleys felt her feet  
Gently upon their bosoms move  
Thy gates beheld sweet Zion's ways,  
Then was a time of joy and love

And now the time returns again  
Our souls exult, and London's towers  
Receive the Lamb of God to dwell  
In England's green and pleasant bowers

427

THE naked earth is warm with Spring,  
And with green grass and bursting trees  
Leans to the sun's gaze glorying  
And quivers in the sunny breeze

## *Into Battle*

And life is Colour and Warryh and Light

    And a swin<sup>y</sup> eve more for these,  
And he is dead & ho will not sight  
    An<sup>t</sup> who dies sightin<sup>r</sup> has mere ice

The fighting man shall from the sun

    Fate & earth and his own the ploughing earth  
Spred with the light-foo & rods to ri:

    And with the trees to a wet birth,  
And find, when fighting, hall b. don,  
    Great tree, and full now after dath

All the bright company of Heaven

    Hold him in their high comic deelup,  
The Doz-star, and the divers sea,  
    Oron' Bel, and warded up

The woodland trees th<sup>r</sup> stand together,

    They stand to him each one a friend,  
They gently speak in the windy weather,  
    They guide to valleys and ridge's end

The vesel hovering by dry,

    And the little owls that call by night,  
Bid him be swift and keen is they,  
    As keen of ear is swift of night

The blackbird sings to him, 'Brother, brother

    If this be the last song you shall sing  
Sing well, for you may no sing another,  
    Brother, sing'

In dreary doubtful waitin<sup>r</sup> hours,

    Before the brizen frenzy starts,  
The horses show him nobler powers,—  
    O patient eyes courageous hearts!

## *Joy of Battle*

And when the burning moment breaks,  
And all things else are out of mind,  
And only Joy of Battle takes  
Him by the throat and makes him blind,

Through joy and blindness he shall know,  
Not caring much to know, that still  
Nor lead nor steel shall reach him so  
That it be not the Destined Will

The thundering line of battle stands,  
And in the air Death moans and sings,  
But Day shall clasp him with strong hands,  
And Night shall fold him in soft wings

428

Herein lives wisdom, beauty, and increase,  
Without this, folly, age, and cold decay

429

NOW God be thank'd Who has match'd us with His h'our,  
And caught our youth, and waken'd us from sleeping  
With hand made sure, clear eye, and sharpen'd power,  
To turn, as swimmers into cleanliness leaping,  
Glad from a world grown old and cold and weary,  
Leave the sick hearts that honour could not move  
And half men, and their dirty songs and dreary,  
And all the little emptiness of love !

Oh ! we who have known shame, we have found release there  
Where there's no ill, no grief, but sleep has mending  
Nought broken save this body, lost but breath,  
Nothing to shake the laughing heart's long peace there  
But only agony, and that has ending,  
And the worst friend and enemy is but Death

# *Life in Death*

430

## ASIA

On, mother! wherefore speak the name of death?  
 Cease thy to love, and move, and breathe, and speak  
 Who die?

## THE EARTH

I would wait not to reply,  
 Thou art immortal, and this tongue is known  
 But to the uncommunicating dead.  
 Death is the veil which those who live will lift;  
 They sleep, and it is lifted — and meanwhile  
 In mild variety the seasons mild  
 With rainbow-started showers, and odorous winds,  
 And long blue meteors cleansing the dark night  
 And the life-kindling shafts of the noon sun's  
 All-piercing bow, and the dew mingled rain  
 Of the calm moonbeams, a soft influence mild,  
 Shall clothe the forests and the fields in ever  
 The fragrant deserts of the golden drop,  
 With ever-living leaves and flowers and blossoms.

431

If I should die, think only this of me  
 That there's some corner of a foreign field  
 That is for ever England. There shall be  
 In that rich earth a richer dust concealed  
 A dust whom England buri'd, shared, made  
 Give once her勇士 to her loss; I am  
 A body, of England's men, living England  
 Wounded in the navel-stab, as often  
 As I think this heart, it beateth at  
 As if he in the chest I mind, on fire  
 Given somewhat back the stony British Earth.

## *Requiem*

Her sights and sounds , dreams happy as her day ,  
And laughter, learnt of friends , and gentleness  
In hearts at peace, under an English heaven

432

UNDER the wide and starry sky,  
Dig the grave and let me lie  
Glad did I live and gladly die,  
And I laid me down with a will

This be the verse you grave for me  
*Here he lies as he longed to be,*  
*Home is the sailor home from sea,*  
*Ard the hunter home from the hill*

433

HOW sleep the brave, who sink to rest  
By all their country's wishes blest !  
When Spring with dewy fingers cold,  
Returns to deck their hallow'd mould,  
She there shall dress a sweeter sod  
Than Fancy's feet have ever trod

By fairy hands their knell is rung,  
By forms unseen their dirge is sung ,  
There Honour comes a pilgrim gray,  
To bless the turf that wraps their clay,  
And Freedom shall awhile repair  
To dwell, a weeping hermit there !

434

NOT a drum was heard not a funeral note,  
As his corpse to the rampart we hurried ,  
Not a soldier discharged his farewell shot  
O'er the grave where our hero we buried

## *Honour's Dirge*

We buried him darkly 't dead of night,  
The sods with our bayonets turning,  
By the struggling moonbeam's misty light  
And the lantern dimly burning

No useless coffin enclosed his breast,  
Not in sheet nor in shroud we wound him,  
But he lay like a warrior taking his rest  
With his martial cloak around him

Few and short were the prayers we said,  
And we spoke not a word of sorrow,  
But we steadfastly gazed on the face that was dead,  
And we bitterly thought of the morrow

We thought, is we hollow'd his narrow bed  
And smoothed down his lonely pillow,  
That the foe and the stranger would tread o'er his head,  
And we far away on the bellow!

Lightly they'll talk of the spirit that's gone  
And o'er his cold ashes upbraid him,—  
But little he'll reck, if they let him sleep on  
In the grave where a Briton his bled him

But half of our heavy task was done  
When the clock struck the hour for retiring  
And we heard the distant and random gun  
That the foe was sullenly firing

Slowly and sadly we laid him down,  
From the field of his fame fresh and gory,  
We carved not a line, and we raised not a stone,  
But we left him alone with his glory

## *The Poet's Praise*

435

Their praise is hymn'd by loftier harps than mine  
Yet one I would select from that proud throng,  
Partly because they blend me with his line,  
And partly that I did his sire some wrong,  
And partly that bright names will hallow song,  
And his was of the bravest, and when shower'd  
The death-bolts deadliest the thinn'd files along,  
Even where the thickest of war's tempest lower'd,  
They reach'd no nobler breast than thine, young gallant  
Howard

436

YET once more, O ye Laurels, and once more  
Ye Myrtles brown, with Ivy never-sear,  
I com to pluck your Berries harsh and crude,  
And with forc'd fingers rude,  
Shatter your leaves before the mellowing ycar  
Bitter constraint, and sad occasion dear,  
Compels me to disturb your season due  
For *Lycidas* is dead, dead ere his prime  
Young *Lycidas*, and hath not left his peer  
Who would not sing for *Lycidas*? he knew  
Himself to sing, and build the lofty rhyme  
He must not flote upon his watry bier  
Unwept, and welter to the parching wind,  
Without the meed of som melodious tear

For we were nurst upon the self-same hill,  
Fed the same flock, by fountain, shade, and rill  
Together both, ere the high Lawns appear'd  
Under the opening eye-lids of the morn,  
We drove a field, and both together heard  
What time the Gray-fly winds her sultry horn,

## *Heaven's Praise*

Batt'ning our flocks with the fresh dews of night,  
Oft till the Star that rose, at Ev'ning, bright  
'Iward Heav'n's descent had slop'd his westering wheel

But O the heavy change, now thou art gon,  
Now thou art gon, and never must return!  
Thee Shepherd, thee the Woods, and desert Caves,  
With wilde Thyme and the gadding Vine o'ergrown,  
And all their echoes mourn  
The Willows, and the Hazle Copses green,  
Shall now no more be seen,  
Fanning their joyous Leaves to thy soft layes  
As killing is the Canker to the Rose,  
Or Tunt-worm to the weanling Herds that graze,  
Or Frost to Flowers, that their gay wardrop wear,  
When first the White thorn blows,  
Such, *Lycidas*, thy loss to Shepherds ear

Alas! Whit boots it with uncessant care  
To tend the homely slighted Shepherds trade,  
And strictly meditate the thankles Muse,  
Were it not better don as others use,  
To sport with *Amaryllis* in the shade,  
Or with the tangles of *Neera's* hair?  
*Fame* is the spur that the cleir spirit doth raise  
(That last infirmity of Noble mind)  
To scorn delights, and live liborous dayes,  
But the fair Guerdon when we hope to find,  
And think to burst out into sudden blaze,  
Comes the blind *Fury* with th'abhorred shears,  
And slits the thin spun life But not the praise,  
*Phæbus* repli'd, and touch'd my trembling ears,  
*Fame* is no plant that grows on mort'l soil,  
Nor in the glistering foil  
Set off to th'world, nor in broad rumour lies,  
But lives and spreds aloft by those pure eyes,

## *The Rose of Martyrdom*

And perfet witnes of all judging Jove,  
As he pronounces lastly on each deed,  
Of so much fame in Heav'n expect thy meed

Weep no more, woful Shepherds weep no more,  
For *Lycidas* your sorrow is not dead,  
Sunk though he b. beneath the watry floar,  
So sinks the day-star in the Ocean bed,  
And yet anon repairs his drooping head,  
And tricks his beams, and with new spangled Ore,  
Flames in the forehead of the morning sky  
So *Lycidas* sunk low, but mounted high,  
Through the dear might of him that walk'd the waves  
Where other groves, and other streams along,  
With *Nectar* pure his oozy Lock's he laves,  
And hears the unexpressive nuptiall Song,  
In the blest Kingdoms meek of joy and love  
There entertain him all the Saints above,  
In solemn troops, and sweet Societies  
That sing, and singing in their glory move,  
And wipe the tears for ever from his eyes

437

And some are there unscathed of flame or sword  
Yet on their brows the seal of suffering,  
And in their hands the rose of martyrdom,  
A fount of wonder in their pensive eyes,  
Sprung from the thought that pain is consummate—

To him that overcometh'—half forgotten  
The victory, so long the battle was,  
Begun when manhood was a thing to be  
Not as they send the boyish sailor out,  
A father's lingering hand amid his hair,  
A mother's kisses warm upon his cheek,

## *The Saintly Company*

And in his heart the unspoken consciousness  
That though upon his grave no gentle singers  
Shall set the crocus, yet in the old home  
There shall be 'ye a murmur of the sea,  
A fair remembrance and a tender pride  
Not so for these the dawn of battle rose

438

HE had understanding of righteousness, and discerned great and marvellous wonders and he prevailed with the Most High, and is numbered among the saintly company

439

Nothing is here for tears, nothing to wail  
Or knock the breast, no weakness, no contempt,  
Dispraise, or blame, nothing but well and fair,  
And what may quiet us in a death so noble

440

The setting sun, and music at the close

441

Peace, peace! he is not dead, he doth not sleep—  
He hath awakened from the dream of life—  
'Tis we, who lost in stormy visions, keep  
With phantoms an unprofitable strife,  
And in mad trance, strike with our spirit's knife  
Invulnerable nothings —We decay  
Like corpses in a charnel, fear and grief  
Convulse us and consume us dry by day,  
And cold hopes swarm like worms within our living clay

## *Salvation*

He has outsoared the shadow of our night,  
Envy and calumny and hate and pain,  
And that unrest which men miscall delight,  
Can touch him not and torture not again,  
From the contagion of the world's slow stain  
He is secure, and now can never mourn  
A heart grown cold, a head grown gray in vain,  
Nor, when the spirit's self has ceased to burn,  
With sparkless ashes load an unlimited urn

He is made one with Nature—there is heard  
His voice in all her music, from the moan  
Of thunder to the song of night's sweet bird,  
He is a presence to be felt and known  
In darkness and in light from herb and stone,  
Spreading itself where'er that Power may move  
Which has withdrawn his being to its own,  
Which wields the world with never-wearyed love  
Sustains it from beneath, and kindles it above

He is a portion of the loveliness  
Which once he made more lovely—he doth bear  
His part, while the one Spirit's plastic stress  
Sweeps through the dull dense world, compelling there  
All new successions to the forms they wear,  
Torturing th' unwilling dross that checks its flight  
To its own likeness, as each miss may bear,  
And bursting in its beauty and its might  
From trees and beasts and men into the Heaven's light

The splendours of the firmament of time  
May be eclipsed but are extinguished not,  
Like stars to their appointed height they climb,  
And death is a low mist which cannot blot  
The brightness it may veil—When lofty thought  
Lifts a young heart above its mortal lair,

## *Immortality*

And love and life contend in it, for whi  
Shall be its earthly doom, the dead live there  
And move like winds of light on dark and stormy air

The One remains, the many change and pass,  
Heaven's light forever shines, Earth's shadows fly,  
Life, like a dome of many-coloured glass,  
Stains the white radiance of Eternity,  
Until Death tramples it to fragments — Die,  
If thou wouldest be with that which thou dost seek !  
Follow where all is fled !—

442

Salute the sacred dead,  
Who went and who return not — Say not so !  
We rather seem the dead, tht stayed behind  
Blow, trumpets, all your exultations blow !  
For never shall their aureoled presence lack

They come transfigured back,  
Secure from change in their high-hearted ways,  
Beautiful evermore, and with the rays  
Of morn on their white shields of Expectation

443

And many more whose names on Earth are dark,  
But whose transmitted effluence cannot die  
So long as fire outlives the parent spark,  
Rose, robed in dazzling immortality

444

WHAT happy bonds together unite you, ye living and  
dead,  
Your fadeless love-bloom, your manifold memories !

## *The Heavenly Kingdom*

445

IN the heavenly kingdom the souls of the Saints are rejoicing, who follow'd the footsteps of CHRIST their Master and since for love of Him they freely poured forth their life-blood, therefore with CHRIST they reign for ever and ever

446

WHEN blessed Vincent was put to the torture, with eager countenance, and strengthened by the presence of God, he cried This it is which I have alway desired, and for which in all my prayers I have made request

447

SERVANT of God, well done, well hast thou fought  
The better fight, who single hast maintaynd  
Against revolte multitudes the Cause  
Of Truth, in word mightier then they in Armes,  
And for the testimonie of Truth hast born  
Universal reproach, far worse to beare  
Then violence for this was all thy care  
To stand approv'd in sight of God, though Worlds  
Judg'd thee perverse

448

Speak! thy strong words may never pass away

Love, from its awful throne of patien<sup>t</sup> power  
In the wise heart, from the last giddy hour  
    Of dread endurance, from the slippery, steep,  
And narrow verge of crag-like agony, springs  
    And folds over the world its healing wings

## *The True Light*

Gentleness, Virtue, Wisdom, and Endurance,  
These are the seals of that most firm assurance

Which bars the pit over Destruction's strength,  
And if, with infirm hind, Eternity,  
Mother of many acts and hours, should free

The serpent that would clasp her with his length,  
These are the spells by which to reassume  
An empire o'er the disengaged doom

To suffer woes which Hope thinks infinite,  
To forgive wrongs darker than death or night,

To defy Power, which seems omnipotent,  
To love, and bear, to hope till Hope creates  
From its own wreck the thing it contemplates,

Neither to change, nor falter, nor repent,  
This, like thy glory, Titan, is to be  
Good, great and joyous, beautiful and free,  
This is alone Life, Joy, Empire, and Victory

HOLY is the true light, and passing wonderful,  
lending radiance to them that endured in the heat of the  
conflict from CHRIST they inherit a home of unfading  
splendour, wherein they rejoice with gladness evermore



## PREFACE TO THE INDEX

If the reader will put the book marker between those pages of the Index which correspond with the pages of the text where he is reading, he will readily find the information that he wants

It is true that very often one cannot fully understand a passage unless one knows who wrote it, on the other hand it is an idle and pernicious habit to ask for information on any question before bringing one's own judgment to bear upon it and this book may even have a secondary usefulness in providing material for the exercise of literary judgment, in those who have any taste for the practice

It was a part of the original scheme to quote nothing from the Bible, for several reasons—chiefly because it is so well known that a reader might resent having such familiar quotations offered to him, and might pass them over unread, and again because this familiarity implies deep rooted associations, which would be likely to distort the context. When the idea of total exclusion was relinquished, the objection of familiarity was met by not always using the familiar version. Convenient opportunities have been taken for representing Wyclif and Tyndale, and in some other places the compiler has (with the help of his more learned friends) attempted to bring the authorised version nearer to the Hebrew, where it seemed that its beauty might thereby be increased without damage to the style or the rhythm

There are but twenty pages of French in all this anthology, and one fifteenth is so small a proportion that the English reader cannot complain that he has been cheated in his bargain. French is the foreign language best known in Britain, and the easiest for us to read, if not to speak, and it is to be wished that our international entente and happy alliance in the cause of honour and humanity may lead to a nearer and more general acquaintance with our neighbours' beautiful literature. Since both their prose and their poetry (in its earlier and latest schools) excel in those

How to  
use the  
Index

The  
Bible

The  
French  
pieces

## *Preface to the Index*

qualities which our authors most lack, it is well to put ourselves side by side for comparison. There is no literature from which our writers could learn more, and to encourage the study of it is a first duty of any one who can further it. This book gains great beauty from the grace and excellence of the French items.

Original Translations Those passages translated by the compiler are marked with an asterisk \* in the Index, but his originality is of different amount in the several translations. While in all cases he is wholly responsible for the rendering, he has sometimes merely corrected another's version to suit his own taste. Such obligations are described in the notes to each piece.

Personal As the compiler was guided by his own moods, it is evident that he might be considered as under a perpetual temptation to quote from himself. He has put in but one of his own original poems (No. 49), and this is in a classic metre, as are a few other half original verse-translations by him. His chief motive for introducing these was the variety of their form. If it be thought that in the choice of some other pieces he has been influenced by personal feeling, his reply is that he did not wish to put his honest likings aside.

Errors As for errors due to inaccuracy or ignorance, he hopes that they are not so many as to lessen the delight of reading, or cause him to be suspected of negligence. But he knows that they are likely to be so numerous that he is afraid to make more than a general acknowledgment of the assistance which many friends have readily given him, lest they should be involved in the discredit of his blunders. The special notice of collaboration given in the Index does not make those helpers in any way responsible for his mistakes.

N.B. Abbreviations, &c., in Index.—O B E V or O B V = Oxford Bk of English Verse.—Palgrave = P's Golden Treasury, 1861.—References, &c., given under first quotation from an author are not repeated. The first entry can be found by reference to List of Authors.

# INDEX

- 1 SIR ORA b 1637 In beginning of *De Intellectus I mer daturis*
- 2 KRAE In a letter of Apr 16, 1519
- 3 SHAKESPEARE 'Tempest' Act IV Prospero is speaking to Ferdinand
- 4 BLAKE 'Songs of Experience' engraved 1794
- 5 MAT ARNOLD From *Tesserae*
- 6 SHELLEY From *Songs written in Dejection near Naples* 1818
- 7 R W DIXON 'Historical Odes', &c Smith Elder 1864
- 8 ARTHUR RIBAUD 'Car en de la plus haute Tour' from 'Les Illuminations', 1872-3 He gives a later version of this poem in 'Une Scène en Italie' where I take the form of the refrain at end of quotation
- 9 GERARD HOPE 'Spring and Fall To a young child' Printed in 'Poems and Poetry of the Century', Vol viii
- 10 R W DIXON 'Last stanza of Ode to Joy' in 'Christ's Company' Smith Elder 1865
- 11 SHELLEY In stanza 2 Day is feminine but masculine in stanza 1
- 12 JON FRED of ch in Forrest Reynell's translation 1862
- 13 SHAKESPEARE '3 Henry VI' Act II sc 5 The battle of Wakefield 1460
- 14 CHAPIER 'French Revolution' pp 12 and 14 In line 19 of extract the text from which this was copied has *and dwelling*, and in line 31 *leconne un pressé* Also in line 13 I have given a capital initial to *dull*
- 15 ECCLESIASTES Almost entirely from Auth and Rev Vers I am responsible for the differences
- 16 PLATO 'Phaedo', 66\* In my renderings of Plato I have aimed at pleasing myself I used Jowett's version wherever it suited me, and sought expert assistance when I was in uncertainty

# I N D E X

17 KABIR The Weaver Mystic of Northern India From 'One hundred poems of Kabir translated by Rabindranāth Tagore, assisted by Evelyn Underhill, &c' Macmillan 1914 Bk I 57 I thank Messrs Macmillan for permission to use this book, with liberty to make the slight changes which for sake of diction or rhythm I wished to introduce No change was made without reference to the original of which there was fortunately a copy in private hands in Oxford the text not being accessible in the British Museum or Bodleian Libraries [See 19]

18 Anonymous *S. John Baptist* From 'ΑΡΙΤΙΣΣΙ' Bowes & Bowes Cambridge 1912

19 TAHIR One of the wandering Saints of Persia In all my Oriental quotations I owe every thing to my friend Hasan Shahid Suhrawardi for putting his taste and wide learning at my disposal The choice of this and of some other pieces is due to him and I worked on his admirable English translations under his guidance having myself no knowledge of any Oriental language

o GREGORY THE GREAT Bishop of Rome 590-604 From 'Dialogus beati Gregorii Papae ejusque diaconi Petri', Lib I ad init Partly from an old translation, 1608\*

1 MILTO The opening lines of 'Samson Agonistes' Milton was himself blind when he wrote this

WORDSWORTH *Lies at t'ers in early spring* 1798

3 CHAUCER From 'The Franklin's Tale' I 178 The Garden is in Penmarch near Quimper

24 SHELLEY From 'The Postscript' 192 It was on the sea shore rea to this forest that Shelley's body was cast up and buried

KRISTEN *Ode to Autumn*

25 W. B. YEATS *The Lake Isle of Innisfree*, from 'Poems' Fisher Unwin 1899 I owe special thanks to my friend W. B. Yeats for his sympathy in this book, and for allowing me to use his beautiful poems so freely

26 MOSES OF SYRACUSE Third century B.C., translated by G. A. COOPER

27 PLATO In the Greek Anthology Mchael p 190\*

28 MILES ALFELIS ISP Eishardt n 3\*

o PLATO 'Phaedo' 71D\* [See 16]

# INDEX

31 MILTON The opening lines of 'Comus' 1634 *The Attendant Spirit* prologues

32 AUGUSTINE The ecstasy of SS Augustine and Monnica from A's 'Confessions', ix 10 This eloquent passage owes its main thought and form to Plato [See No 37], the rhetorical force of Diotima's question is heightened with great art Another beauty, the *hush*, is taken from Plotinus, Enn v 1 2 In the Latin the sentences that follow the word *wisdom* (*Sapientia*) contain six feminine pronouns or adjectives, although *Sapientia* is not personified The absence of mere grammatical gender in English is the reason for my inserting the words *Of that heavenly Wisdom*, which are not in the Latin My translations from the *Confessions* are deeply indebted to the dignity of Pusey's version \*

33 KEATS From the poem *Walking in Scotland*, written in the Highlands after a visit to the Burns Country July, 1819

34 SHELLEY From 'Prometheus', n 2 The second part, the scene with the Fauns, was apparently an afterthought, and a cancelled stage direction shows that the Fauns were imagined as young females See 'An Exam of the Shelley MSS in the Bodleian Library' C D Locock 1903 This may explain the slight surprise which their entry occasions

35 MILTON From 'Comus', l 205, seqq

36 SHELLEY From the *Hymn to Intellectual Beauty*

37 PLATO 'Symposium', 211 This is the end of Diotima's speech as related by Socrates The Greek of the words *a wondrous thing, beautiful with absolute Beauty, is τι θαυματόν τη φύσις καλή, i e a marvellous thing in its nature (or essence) beautiful* Jowett mistranslates \*

38 TAGORE [See 17] From his 'Gitanjali (Song Offerings)', Macmillan 1913 No 67 These are his own prose translations into English of his original Bengali poems I have to thank him and his English publisher for allowing me to quote from this book, and in the particular instance of this very beautiful poem, for the author's friendliness in permitting me to shift a few words for the sake of what I considered more effective rhythm or grammar

39 ARISTOTLE Met A 10 This, the one original foundation of the Christian doctrine on the subject, is of extreme in

## I N D E X

terest. There is no doubt about the meaning, but translation is difficult and the text is corrupt in two places these are marked by daggers †, between which I give probably true paraphrases of what A. said or wrote. The words in italics offer the logical equivalent of a part of the argument, the detail of which is to us obscurely remote and logically negligible. I have attempted to give as readable an English version as possible. Dante, who got at Aristotle through the Latin and Thos Aquinas, thus versifies the doctrine.

Ed io rispondo Credo in uno Dio  
Solo ed eterno, che tutto 'l ciel muove,  
Non moto, con amore e con disio

Par xxii t 44 (*moto = moreso*), and see Cant xxvi. I consulted W D Ross's valuable translation, Oxford, 1908, but worked on a MS rendering by my friend Mr Thos Case, President of C C C, who has supervised my translation.\*

40 PLATO 'Phaedo', 96 [See 16] The bracketed words are added to ease a modern reader's objections to Socrates irony, which causes difficulties. However it be understood, one should remember that a Greek could well imagine the body to frame wishes opposed to the rational resolutions of the soul. Aristotle accuses Anaxagoras of confounding *νοῦς* with *ψυχή* \*

41 From 'The Proverbs of Solomon' ch viii Date altogether uncertain This from Auth and Rev Versions but I am responsible for ver 28

42 S JOHN Opening of Gospel 'In the beginning was the Word'. In the original Greek this name for the second Person of the Trinity is *LOGOS*, a masculine word, which, like our old English word *Discourse* had two significations, namely *Reason* and *Speech*. It is thus found in Aristotle, and passed from him to the Stoics and thence to Philo and its adoption by theologians was no doubt encouraged by its double signification, which allowed it to cover much ground, for, indicating both Mind and the expression of Mind it served to convey the idea of Mind expressing God in the world, and acting thus as a Mediator between God and man. A contemporary rival term was *SOPHIA*, that is *Wisdom*, a feminine noun, which is seen in the preceding quotation [and see Augustine in 32]. This theological *Logos* came to be represented in Latin sometimes by *Sermo*, but eventually by *Verbum* a neuter noun, which

# I N D E X

our translators render it literally by the word. In the Vulgate the prefix is continued by a reflexive pronoun, and therefore followed translating 'a lithyges were made by it'. The reader of *Sacra Scriptura* must have seen its adoption. In the Latin gospel this was a common term.

In translation of *Logos* it is impossible it is apparent that there is an advantage in the orthodoxy of the word, because that term has no applicable meaning and cannot therefore be mistaken for a definition. The disadvantage of translating *Logos* by *Veritas* that it suggests 'in' there is nothing to understand according. But I do suggest the main underlying meaning, and it's a plain man on the right track of ideas, which is *a truth* to the context in this book. It removes a veil from the fundamental truth of the theological terms, and that truth is of the greatest value to common thought.

Theologians reckoned the metaphor of human speech in the creature first of Genesis to connect *Logos* through *Verbum* with the creation of the world. And this is helped by St John's Gospel beginning with the same word as Genesis.

43 *KNUTE* Bl. 1. 104 (See 17)

44 *Psalms* xxxix One of the later psalms. My text is an attempt to bring out my ancient Prayer book version (from Coverdale's Bible of 1535), nearer to the original, where it at seemed desirable. Ver. 12, *See stirrings of my heart* in the Hebrew is *my & distress*, 'regarded by the Hebrews as the prim. of feeling' (Driver's glossary). If so, then the English equivalent is *the heart*, and since the heart beat is the first palpable sign of vertebrate life, this makes a beauty where our church version somewhat needs it.

45 *SWEETLY* from Montaigne This poem is difficult and obscure. Briefly, the 'dizzy ravine of the Arve' is compared with the mind of man, wherethrough, is a river, the Power or the Universe of things flows. The human mind is 'full of that unceasing sound' and the smaller streams that 'well the torrent are likened to the spontaneous thoughts of the mind. Later (*Some say that dreams*) it is questioned whether there be not something great and exterior to the human mind, as M Blinc is to the Arve ravine (cp. Prom n. 3), and M Blinc is used to typify that Power. With this explanation my selection gives all that I need, and

# I N D E X

may perhaps be more easily intelligible than the whole poem. *But for such faith* seems to mean *If only for* I have repunctuated *Ghosts of all things that are*

- 46 From same book as 18 No xxii
- 47 JELLALUDIN The greatest Sufi poet of Islam Born at Balkh 1207 He wrote in Persian [See 19]
- 48 PLOTINUS Enn IV 4, § 7 \*
- 49 R B Johannes Milton Serex From Oxford edition of Poems, p 443 This shows the Latin scazon in English verse
- 50 RIVAROL Died æt 44 at Berlin 1801 My quotations from Rivarol are taken from Sainte Beuve's Memoir 'Lundis', V
- 51 PLATO 'Laws', 888 This was a favourite passage with my old friend Robt Wm Raper, V P of Trin Coll, Oxford who died while the book was making I took it at his suggestion \*
- 52 TOLSTOI From War and Peace', Vol II, ch xii All the Russian pieces in this book were Englished by me from literal translations made for me by my friend Mr Nevill Forbes \*
- 53 GERARD HOPKINS The first stanza of *The wreck of the Deutschland* 1876 Unpublished
- 54 AUGUSTINE Confessions, v 6 \*
- 55 JELLALUDIN [See 47]
- 56 GEO HERBERT *Love* The last poem in 'The Temple'
- 57 KABIP II 120 [See 17]
- 58 GEO HERBERT From *Matins* No 34
- 59 JELLALUDIN [See 47]
- 60 GEO HERBERT From *Easter* No 12
- 61 SHELLEY From *Prince Athanase* Frag 3
- 62 EPICTETUS 'Discourses', I vii Ed Long
- 63 GEO HERBERT From the second part of *Christmas* No 56
- 64 AUGUSTINE Conf : init \*
- 65 Psalm viii An early psalm In ver 5 the familiar mistranslation of *Elohim* by *Angels* increases the difficulty of satisfying the reader

## BOOK II

66 KABIR Bk II 103 [See 17.]

67 KEATE The opening lines of 'Indyn on'

68 SHELLEY 'Prometheus', m. 3 The greatest beauty of this passage comes from the involved grammar, which deepens its obscurities. I have made my own punctuation and added some caesuras. For the original text and correction in the impression see no. 6 after statement of Index — Note that in *as the wind* (line 7) it means *wen* not *like a*

69 PROUTIUS Inn vi 9 64 This is a parenthesis\*

70 SIEDOZA Eth Schol ad fin

71 KEATE From Letter Sept 22 and Oct 1816

72 DIXON 'Lyrical Poems' Daniel 1857 To Fancy Once later omitted

73 SHELLEY 'Prometheus' 11

74 SHELLEY Witch of Webster, xxxviii

75 SHAKESPEARE Song in 'Henry VIII' m. 1

76 MINTON Arcades, line 65

77 SHELLEY First stanza of unfinished poem called 'Music'

78 MINTON *L'Allegro*, I 135

79 MINTON Stanzas viii ix and xii from 'Hymn on the Morning of Christ's Nativity'

80 SHAKESPEARE The opening lines of Twelfth Night Soothie is Pope's happy conjecture for sound

81 SHELLEY From *Lycidas*, line 220

82 Sir PH SIDNEY 'Apology for Poetry' 1595 Spelling modernized

83 WORDSWORTH From pref to 2nd edit of 'Lyrical Ballads'

84 BACON 'Advancement of Learning' 1605 II 4, 5 Spelling modernized The omission of the conjunction that I have inserted was probably intended to couple *magistratus* with *moralitas*. The Latin is 'Non volum sed delectationem sed etiam sed animi magnitudinem et sed mores consentit' But for this sense we require the conjunction

85 D M DODDING From *Care Poems* 1911

86 SHELLEY 'A Defence of Poetry', written at Pisa 1921 Forman's edition 1980

## INDEX

87 JOHN MASEFIELD From end of 'The everlasting Mercy'  
1912

88 WORDSWORTH The octett of a sonnet

89 SHELLEY 'Prometheus', i 738

90 DIXON From *The Spirit of the Sphere* Hist Odes

91 SHAKESPEARE Sonnet XVIII

92 SHAKESPEARE Sonnet LV Line 13 *That = when* (Bech  
ing)

93 SHELLEY From *Ode to Liberty* St ii, &c In last lines see  
how Shelley has taken Wordsworth's suggestion in No 95

94 WORDSWORTH 'Ecclesiastical Sonnets', iii 45 *Inside of  
King's College chapel, Cambridge*

95 WORDSWORTH From *Elegiac Stanzas suggested by a pic-  
ture of Peele Castle, &c* 1807 [See Nos 93 and 106]

96 KEATS From *Ode on a Grecian urn*

97 KEATS *On first looking into Chapman's Homer*

98 LUCIAN From 'Herodotus sive Aetion', tr by Ferrand  
Spence, 1694

99 HENRI FRÉDÉRIC AMIEL *Fragments d'un Journal Intime'*  
1894 Vol 1, p 86

100 KEATS Letters Nov 22, 1817

101 Unknown *True Thomas* My text mainly follows Sir  
Walter Scott 'Minstrelsy of the Scottish border' 1802  
Vol ii, p 244 Any slight differences are due to collation  
with other original sources

102 SHAKESPEARE Song 'The Tempest', i 2

103 W B YEATS *The man who dreamed of Fairyland*  
[See No 26]

104 SHAKESPEARE Song 'The Tempest', i 1

105 SHELLEY *Witch of Atlas* St iv Strangely descriptive  
of the aeroplane in war

106 SHELLEY Same St iv Shelley again works up the 'trem-  
bling image' of No 95

107 SPENSER From the *Prothalamion* *A spousall verse &c*  
The spelling is a little mitigated from R Morris's text in  
Globe edition

108 SHAKESPEARE 'Merch of Venice', v 1

109 S T COLERIDGE From his 'Piccolomini', ii 4 The latter  
part of this passage is a poetic expansion of Schiller's ori-  
ginal lines I have put the comma after *forest* in line 16

# INDEX

110 G DARLEY From 'Nepenthe' I 95 Privately printed 1835 An allegorical poem containing fine poetry It has been reprinted three times in this century

111 W B YEATS *The sad Shepherd* [See No 26] Two misprints corrected

112 Unknown *The wife of Usher's well* [See 101] This is at vol II, p III, of the 'Minstrelsy'

113 Unknown *Helen of Kirconnell* Same as last Vol 1, p 72

114 S T COLERIDGE *The Lover's resolution*, II 113 seq

115 A RIMBAUD *La Rivière de Cassis* From 'Les Illuminations'

116 SHELLEY From *The Woodman and the Nightingale* Last section of the poem from the Oxford edition

117 Same as No 18 *The morning Moon*

118 LAMB 'Elia' 1823, p 205 The fantastic forms are his remembrances of the old Benchers of the Temple reducing = restoring, bringing back

119 MILTON From *Arcades*

120 S T COLERIDGE *Kubla Khan*

121 EMILY BRONTE This poem is No 135 in 'Bronte poems' Smith Elder 1915 I quote 1st and 4th stanzas of five

122 SHELLEY *The Question*

123 W B YEATS From 'The Winds among the Reeds' Elkin Mathews 1899

124 SHELLEY From 'Prometheus', I 191

125 Same as 18 *L'Apres midi d'un Faune* Romantic imagination is more far reaching than natural beauty, but spiritual imagination is limitless

126 G DARLEY 'Nepenthe' I 147 Punctuation not copied See No 110 The Phoenix personifies the Earth life of sun joys, i e the joys of sense She is sprung of the Sun and is killed by the Sun It is of the essence of sun joys to be, in their sphere, as eternal as their cause, and their personification is without ambition to transcend them The Phoenix is melancholy as well as glad the sun joys would not be melancholy if they did not perish in the using but they are ever created anew Their inherent melancholy would awaken ambition in the spirit of man

# INDEX

In the last stanza of *an Emblem*, means 'the end of ambition',  
and here *luxury* means 'awakening, no', initial echoes.  
This is some of Dudley's meaning as I understand him.

127 HEART From *Sleep and Poetry* 1817 heart tells how  
the luxury of Poetry, in which he was indulging, was  
broken by it on its 'revealed truth the true meaning  
of Poetry'. He sees that it may lead him to a life of  
action. He narrates the vision with the intention

128 HEART From the letter Feb 18 1819

129 AENEAS Vol 1 p 103 See 301

130 MILTO P 1 n 6

131 DAPHNE From *Nepenthe* 1411

132 PLATO Phaedrus 49 \*

133 WORDSWORTH From the *Ode on Intimations of Immorality* fr. 2 sec 'The Voice of early Childhood' The end  
is quoted No. 8

134 EMILY BRONTE This poem is thus given in 'The Complete Poems of Emily Bronte', Hodder and Stoughton 1910  
p 9 where it is printed with wrong punctuation and  
without a division between the two parts. In the 'Bronte Poems' [cc 121] the second part is judged not to belong  
to the first. I failed in my enquiries for external evi-  
dence but am unwilling to discard so beautiful a sequel  
for as I had read it the second half poetically supplies  
the stimulus needed to arouse the child's divination and  
shows the reaction on herself when its full meaning  
dawns on her consciousness.

135 WORDSWORTH 1802 Palgrave print is or for bread,  
o'er

136 CHI HO TAI SHI 1515-1587 From *Les Poetes Chinois*  
Paris 1861 Vol 1 p 6,3

137 WORDSWORTH From *Lives composed a few miles above  
Tintern* 1843 &c 1798

138 THOREAU From *Walden, or Life in the Woods* 1854

139 SHAKESPEARE From Sonnet XXI

140 VLADIMIR SOLODOV, d 1900 (?) Given me by Mr Nevill  
Forbes \*

141 SHAKESPEARE Sonnet XXXI

142 SHAKESPEARE Sonnet CVI

# INDEX

169 R L STEVENSON 'Pulvis et umbra  
 170 Ecclesiastes, ch iii The last phrase is Wyclif's  
 171 BLAKE From Proverbes, in 'Ideas of Good and Evil'  
 172 PASCAL Lettre à l'« Perier Oct 17, 1651 Frugère  
 Vol i p 19

173 MARCUS AURELIUS, ii 15 [See 29]\*  
 174 AMIEL ii 108 and 221  
 175 KABIR iii 48 [See 17]  
 176 SHELLEY *Epipsychedion*, I 709  
 177 KEATS Sonnet 1817 The first line is Milton's.  
 178 RIMBAUD *Petrolie Dusec* From 'Les Illuminations'  
 179 BLAKE 'Songs of Innocence'  
 180 TH DEKKER 1575-1641 O B E V  
 181 MARCUS AURELIUS, viii 34  
 182 KABIR i 48 [See 17]  
 183 BLAKE *The Schoolboy*, 'Songs of Experience'  
 184 MILTON *L'Allegro* I 41  
 185 MERFDITH From *McEmpas*  
 186 DE BAIF Les Passetems de Jan Antoine de Baif' Paris  
     edit 1573 where text has faccent in I 31  
 187 R B HALLEY'S sonnets Quintitative elegiacs on a Chinese  
     theme From 'Poems', p 746  
 188 TH NISBET 1567-1601  
 189 SHAKESPEARE Song from 'Cymbeline'  
 190 CHARLES D'ORLEANS From Sainte-Beuve's Book [See  
     166]  
 191 SHAKESPEARE Song in 'As you like it' Thomas Morley  
     set this song admirably in his 'First book of Ayres' 1600,  
     and his version has slight variants in the words reading  
     In siring time and I sing ding a ding a airg also foels  
     for folk  
 192 YEATS *The rugged Hebe* From the 'Tauchnitz coll of  
     British Authors', p 1-3 with my punctuation substituted  
     for printer's  
 193 CHARLES D'ORLEANS This from same book as 192  
 194 This is Blake's lines To Merriwrig in 'Poetical Sketches' done  
     into quantitative Alcaics for the chorus in 'Demeter' by R B  
 195 CHaucer The opening lines of the Prologue to The

# I N D E X

Canterbury Tales' I should read the first line as one that lacks its initial unaccented syllable, rather than admit the hybrid word *Aprille*

- 196 SHAKESPEARE Song in 'Twelfth Night'
- 197 SHAKESPEARE Song in 'As you like it'
- 198 SHAKESPEARE Song in 'As you like it'
- 199 SHAKESPEARE (?) From 'The Passionate Pilgrim' 1599
- 200 WORDSWORTH Last stanza of *The Small Celandine* 1804
- 201 KEATS *The human Seasons*
- 202 WORDSWORTH The end of the *Ode on Intimations, &c* [See 133]
- 203 TENNYSON From the earlier poems
- 204 CHAUCER From 'Troilus and Criseyde', V 1835 seqq
- 205 HERRICK *To Meadows O B E V*
- 206 BLAKE From 'Poetical Sketches'
- 207 KLATS From a letter May 1818
- 208 SHAKESPEARE Song in 'Merchant of Venice'

## BOOK III

- 209 KEATS *Sleep and Poetry* A good example of Keats objective style 'These images are of life considered first as a mere atomic movement in a general flux, then as a dream on the brink of destruction, then as a budding hope, then as an intellectual distraction, then as an ecstatic glimpse of beauty, and lastly as an instinctive pleasure'
- 210 RONSARD 1560 XVII in 'Pieces retranchées' Blanche main I, 397
- 211 DIXON Song 'Hist Odes' 1864
- 212 SHAKESPEARE Sonnet XII
- 213 TENNYSON Song 'Poems, chiefly lyrical' 1830 The first stanza of two
- 214 SHELLEY *Ozymandias* 1817
- 215 From the Chinese *The Ruin* Greek elegiac metre in 'Stone's Prosody' R B Poems, p 446
- 216 GRAY From *Elegy written in a country Churchyard* The scheme of this book, favouring the omission of some stanzas from Gray's famous ode, allows me without

# INDEX

officer to restore, next before the 1st quat., the beautiful stanza which he ultimately rejected as too parenthetical. The omitted stanzas (10, 11, 19, 20, 22, 27) have a strongly marked character and tend to overlord the poem with the particular quality that critics have missed in it. Note *If chance some kirdred spir t shall enquire* is not of the best English and *Large w<sup>r</sup>s his bount<sup>y</sup>* is a conceit, which through a large o<sup>n</sup> is of questionable propriety in the 1st quat.

217 HEREDIA Lit trail in 'Les Trophées', *sacre* is a species of hawk *poulaines* are the long pointed shoes, which by the length of their beak denote rank

218 SHIRLEY 1659

219 MASSEFIELD *Truth*, in 'Philip the King' 1914

220 RONSARD 'Sonnets pour Hélène' Bl. 2 xlii Blanche mun, 1 340 The text varies This is from 'Les Poëte François' vol II

221 DIXON The opening of *Ode on Departing Youth* 'Hist Odes' p 108

222 SHAKESPEARE Sonnet LXXI

223 SHAKESPEARE Song from 'Tempest'

224 G PRIOR Died 1597 From 'A Farewell to Arms' OBLV 102

225 SHAKESPEARE Sonnet LXXXIII

226 EMILY BRONTË At p 280 of Shorter's Ed

227 FRANÇOIS VILLON *Baillade des dames du temps jadis* In the 'Grand Testament' Janet, p 4

228 SHAKESPEARE (?) In 'Hamlet'

229 DIXON Song From 'Lyrical Poems' Daniel 1897

230 NICIAS, a friend of Theocritus Mickail's translation 'Greek I pigrams', p 149

231 SHIRLEY Death From Poems written in 1817

232 R L STEVENSON 'Songs of Travel', xliii To S R Crockett on receiving a dedication The last two stanzas of three Written at Vailima

233 KEATS From 'Hyperion', n 30

234 SHAKESPEARE From 'K John' The widow Constance, in alliance with Philip of France, was claiming the throne of England for her son Arthur through his father Gensfrey, who was K John's elder brother The first section given is

## INDEX

from Act III sc 1, when she hears that Philip has bargained away his support of Arthur's claim for a marriage alliance with John. The second section is from Scene 4 after Arthur had been taken prisoner by k. John who had already given orders for his murder

235 COLERIDGE From *The blossoming of the solitary date tree*  
*A lament* St IV 'Sibylline Leaves'

236 GEO BORROW 'Lavengro' Ch xxi

237 COLFRIDGE From *The Pang more sharp than all An Allegory* St IV 'Sibylline Leaves'

238 SHELLEY *Song in 'Charles I'*

239 SHELLEY *Sonnet* 1820 In 1 8 I have printed wouldest  
 for would

240 SHAKESPEARE *Sonnet LX*

241 COLERIDGE *Constancy to an ideal object* 'Sibylline Leaves'  
 This is the beginning and end

242 SHELLEY From *Hellas* 878

243 From the French *Revenants* 'Poems in classical prosody'  
 R B, p 446

244 MILTON *On his deceased wife*

245 EMILY BRONTE Shorter's Ed, p 161

246 SHELLEY *Stanzas April, 1814*

247 D M DOLBEN *A Song from 'Poems'* Frowde 1911

248 SHELLEY *A Lament*

249 ANIEL, II 240 Second section from Pascal

250 SHELLEY 1821 *Song*, omitting two stanzas

251 KEATS From the *Ode to Melancholy*

252 WORDSWORTH *The solitary reaper* Omits last stanza

253 KEATS From the *Ode to a Nightingale*

254 DARLEY From 'Nepenthe' I 820 'The Strymon'

255 FR JAMMES 'Clairières dans le ciel', 1902-6 p 127

256 DE TABLEY From *The churchyard on the sand.* 'Poems Dram & Lyrical' Lane, 1893, p 82

257 SHELLEY From *To Misery A fragment* 1818

258 PASCAL From his Prayer in the 'Pensées'

259 BLAKE 'Songs of Innocence' In and stanza moves the feet The inflection of the 3rd person plural in s is perhaps due to familiarity with Shakespeare in whose grammar it was 'extremely common', but has been changed in late

# INDEX

editions. See Dr Abbott's Shakesp Grammar § 333, who considers that it may have come from the Early English 3rd plur in s

260 GEO HEPBURN From *Bitter Sweet* The second stanza of two

261 MILTON From 'Samson Agonistes' b22 Original spelling and punctuation not kept

262 BACON Essay V Spelling modernised

263 KEATS The opening of 'Hyperion'

264 RUPERT BROOKE *Little Icarus* From Poems, 1918

6 KEATS From the ode to Sorrow in 'Endymion'

266 GEO BORROU From 'Lavengro', ch xviii

67 RIMBAUD From *Bonheur* in 'Les Illuminations'

268 AMIEL, II 144

269 GERARD HOPKINS *The Candle In doors*

270 DIXON *Mercy*, in 'Hist Odes'

271 W WEAVER From 'Poems' Elkin Mathews, 1913

272 DOSTOEVSKI From Father Zossima's discourse in 'The Brothers Karamazov'

273 MILTON P L III 419

274 COLERIDGE From 'Lay Sermons' *The Statesman's Manual* App C. The colloquial use of adjectives among abstract expressions makes a strange style. In 3rd line of nd page of quotation, *perfect indifference of means*, the grammar is that *complete indifference* is imagined as a quality of the *means*, just as *inertiable ness* is a quality of the *object*

275 BLAISE. *The Tyger*, in 'Songs of Experience' The text has given trouble. *Dare* as preterite tense is wrong, but common in talk. The poem probably owes an unsuspected debt to Crashaw (see 28.)

276 MILTON P L II 688 Death is addressing Satan

277 DARLEY From 'Repenthe' II 256

278 ST PAUL From 'Romans', viii

279 J MASEFIELD From 'The Everlasting Mercy'

280 AMIEL, I 131

281 DIXON *Hymn* in 'Posthumous Poems'

282 TAGORE From 'Gitanjali', 92

283 SHAKESPEARE Sonnet CXVII

# INDEX

304 SPINOZA The first sentence is the opening of 4th part of the Ethics *De Servitute humana* the rest from Eth v 41 \*

305 PLATO 'Timaeus', 90 \*

306 H WOOTTON Died 1639 *The Character of a Happy Life* (From O B E V)

307 SHAKESPEARE 'Hamlet', iii 2

308 WORDSWORTH From *Ode to Duty* 1805 Lines 25-8 and 37-40

309 PASCAL, From the 'Pensees'

310 DESCARTES 'Discours de la Methode' A complete section

311 HOMER Odyss Σ 12, Tr from R B's 'Ulysses', Act IV \*

312 and 313 PASCAL From the 'Pensées'

314 AMIEL, ii 18

315 BLAKE 'Eternity , from the *Kossett MS*

316 PASCAL Pensées'

317 MILTON P L vii 24

318 SPINOZA Eth v 4\*

319 MONTAIGNE Essais, ii 12

320 AMIEL, ii 23

321 MILTON P L ii 557

322 EDWYN BEVAN 'Stoics and Sceptics' Oxf 1913 P 32

323 324 325 RIVAROL See No 50

326 STEVENSON From *Pulvis et Umbra*

327 BACON 'Adv of Learning', i v ii Modern spelling

328 YEATS *Into the Twilight* Tauchnitz P 114

329 SELMA LAGERLÖF Gosta Berling's Saga Translation by M B

330 AMIEL ii 107

331 COLERIDGE From *Human Life, or the denial of Immortality* 'Sibylline Leaves' I cannot tell whether the sibilants in line 4 were intended

332 COLERIDGE From 'The Anc Mariner'

333 BACON From Essay II

334 SPINOZA Eth iv 67 A freeman is one who lives according to the dictates of reason alone \*

# INDEX

359 SHAKESPEARE 'As you like it', II 7

360 BLAKE From *William Lenth*, b. 1793, 22.

361 SHAKESPEARE 'R Lear', III 4

362 WORDSWORTH *Resolution and Independence*, 1802  
better known as *The Lee Heelers*. Some lines omitted

363 KEATS *My Mercedes*. In a letter to Fanny Keats, 1818

364 HELENA LE LABOURER

365 RIMBAUD *bonne heure du matin*. M. Berthillon quoting  
the poem in his memoir has punctuated it throughout. But  
Rimbaud was experimenting on free verse, and I think,  
wished to show that such verse should be independent of  
grammatical stops. This can only be exhibited by their  
omission. In line 1 'U' (for O) is from Berthillon's  
text

366 WORDSWORTH *Song at the Feast of Breughan Castle*  
End of I 1807

367 AMIFI, II 74

368 COLEBRIDGE From 'The Ancient Mariner'

369 G M HOLKINS *The hardcore heart*. At a gracious  
ansWER. The author was a Jesuit priest, and Father in  
line 2 is the spiritual title

370 ANDRE CHIQUIER 'Fragments d'Idylles', 3

371 DOLBEN *The Shrine*

372 JAS NAVIER. A Quaker Slave. This is 'His last testi-  
monies said to be delivered by him about two hours before  
his Departure'. From *A Collection of Sundry Books,*  
*Epistles and Papers &c* London, 1716. It seems to  
rely on oral tradition. I have followed the text in the  
Book except that that has *and takes its kingdom and*  
*obtained this resurrection*

373 DOIBEN *He would have his lady sing Poems No 4)*

374 VIRGIL *Aen* VI 638-751, and 893-9. Aeneas after land-  
ing in Italy, obtained leave of the Cumrian Sibyl to visit  
his father in Hades. After magical preparation and  
sacrifice, he in a trance, makes the journey, which is the  
foundation of Dante's *Commedia*. The section here given  
tells his vision of the Ilysian fields, and his meeting with  
Anchises whose account of the mysteries of life and  
death may be held to represent some received beliefs.  
But the passage about the gates of Sleep, with which  
Virgil closes his 'fine venture', corresponds with the

# INDEX

whence it seems that the poem was sent to him with the *Envoy*, but was circulated without it, as of general application and this agrees with the artistic inferiority of the *Envoy*.

I have ventured to make my own text from the MSS finding that the 6th line of the 2nd stanza has overwhelming authority for its 'nine' syllables, and that the most poetic reading of III 6 is also a 'nine-syllable' line and that the Lansdowne MS gives a 'nine syllable' line in I 6 (which I preferred also on other grounds), I was led to conclude that it was part of the construction of the original poem to have a 'nine syllable' line in this place in each stanza and so I have printed it. It is very effective and if it was originally thus, the 'emendations' would be accounted for. Thus one of the best MSS [Add B M 10, 340], the one that gives the *Envoy* reads *Rewle - eel* *thiself*.

There are difficulties for the modern reader — 1 2 If Skeat's choice, which I adopt be right it means 'Do not despise and neglect your talent, though it be but one'. *Suffice thin orene thing* has good authority, but among sixteen imperatives to change the subject of one of them is awkward therefore *suffice unto* is preferable — 1 4 *Blent = blindeth* is stant in II 3 is also 3rd sing pres. *Weli blent o'er al* means 'Prosperity blinds a man completely' *o'er al* is read as a disyllab'e Chaucer said *ov'rall* as we say *o'erall* — II 1 *Tempest* (=disturb) is a rare verb — 4 *Sporn against an al* (awl) is to 'kick against the pricks', and in the next line *crokke* is the proverbial earthenware pitcher. These seem the unworlest lines in the poem — III 6 Skeat adopts *Hold the heweys, and lat thy gost thee lede*, which has much authority but his explanation that *heweys* = high road makes nonsense of it and he is right in saying that it means this in Chaucer. The reading *Weyre thy lust* is also supported by a passage in Chaucer's 'Boethius', which has *Weyre thou fay, dryf fro thee dreme* *that is to seyn, lat none of thise passions overcomen thee or bles de thee*.

I have marked with the double dot the final E's that are pronounced syllabically. My friend Dr Henry Bradley, who showed me Miss Rickert's paper, is my authority for this, and other M E scholarship though I do not know that he approves of my results.

# INDEX

379 bis GEO HERBERT *Employment*  
 380 THOS A KEMPIS III 57 \*  
 381 PLATO Rep 603, B *Our late; the Laws of his Utopia*\*  
 382 AMIEL, II 130  
 383 MILTON The punctuation and spelling modern  
 384 AMIEL, II 177  
 385 GERALD HOBKINS *The Habit of Perfection* A Nun  
     takes the veil The first two stanzas Written when an  
     undergraduate at Oxford  
 386 SIR WALTER RALEIGH His Pilgrimage O B F V  
 387 D M DOLBY *Request*  
 388 AMIEL, p 1  
 389 TOLSTOI 'Resurrection', II 17, (see 52)  
 390 MILTON The original text reads last Master in last line  
 391 PASCAL 'Pense'  
 392 CH WESLEY This is hymn No 93 in the Tyndale  
     hymnal 'It is made of two stanzas which occur  
     separately in Chas Wesley's *Short Hymns on Select  
     Passages of the Holy Scriptures* 1794. The first  
     stanza is 1260, Zephaniah II 3, the second is 702, Job,  
     xxviii 26 They are here slightly altered' V II  
 393 MILTON From 'Arcopagica'  
 394 DIXON 'Lyrical Poems' Daniel 1857  
 395 GEO BORROW 'Lavengro' ch xxi  
 396 MILTON PI 4 519  
 397 KABIR, I 68  
 398 AMIEL, I 95  
 399 KABIR, I 82  
 400 AMIEL, II 192  
 401 MO TAIGNE Jesus, II 17 *De la Gloire*  
 402 DIXON From *Love's Consolation* Christ's Company',  
     p 97 Original punctuation  
 403 BURNS From *Spristle to Dr Blacklock*  
 404 BURKE From *Thoughts on the Cause of the Present Dis-  
     contents* 1770  
 405 THUCYDIDES Hist II 37 His version of the great  
     Funeral Oration spoken by Pericles over the Athen-  
     ians who fell in the first year of the Peloponnesian  
     war Chiefly from Hobbes' translation The style of

## INDEX

Thucydides, when he passes from mere narration and engages in reflection or argument or rhetoric, becomes uncomfortably conscious of grammar and seems often in great difficulties. This quality, due perhaps to his not being a native Greek, is wholly bad, and yet he will again and again win a powerful beauty from it, as a man struggling desperately through a raging torrent may show movements of more forceful grace than one who is walking unimpeded. Such a manner is inimitable in modern English without affectation. But it happens that Hobbes in his old age translated Thucydides (helped probably by a French version?) and his masterful diction, encountering obstacles, dealt with them so as to produce a not dissimilar effect. For that reason I took his translation and, where I altered it in order to give a more faithful interpretation, I attempted to maintain his strenuous style. If the result has any merit it is due to him but I have made too many changes to be able to leave his name to it.\*

- 406 MONTESQUIEU Quoted in Sainte Beuve *Causeries du Lundi*, vol 7
- 407 ABR LINCOLN From *Reply to a Serenade* Nov 10, 1864
- 408 LINCOLN From *Address at Dedication of National Cemetery at Gettysburg* Nov 19, 1863 This occasion parallel to that in 405
- 409 BURKE From *Speech on moving his Resolutions for Conciliation with the Colonies* 1775
- 410 MILTON 'Arcopagitica'
- 411 BLAKE From *Milton*
- 412 WALTER SCOTT 'Lay of the Last Minstrel' Cant vi
- 413 SIR F H DOYLE From *The Private of the Buffs*
- 414 MILTON 'Samson Agonistes' 1268
- 415 KABIR, i 36
- 416 SHELLEY *Hellas* 211
- 417 Church Service *Accingimini* Antiphon for Trinity tide Magnificat Tr by G H Palmer in 'Antiphons from the Salisbury Antiphoner' p 74 This is a good example of the sort of beauty which we lost when the Reformers sheared our services—and of what many besides myself wish to see restored [Fr i Macc iii 58, &c.]
- 418 From *The Times* 1914 Same author as 46

# I N D L X

419 From a South Indian Tamil book of poems (tr. by Pope)  
See No. 17

420 WORDSWORTH *Chorus before the Bells' Warrioress* 1806

421 HOWELL Third xviii 465-531 Pauson's died in a dream  
of divine protection in ' Achilles by such brightness with  
him a great desire to redeem the body of Hector which  
Achilles in dishonour in revenge for the death of  
Patroclus. Hermes having escorted him safely to the  
pavilion of Achilles leaves him to the custody of his  
great enemy Jason in Pauson's old castle who is  
driving the evil dragon that guards the treasure. This  
is one of the finest passages in Homer. The translation  
is here for him in the original metre.'

422 HEATON The testolett of a Son or a wife *Lifere rendering  
him Lear* 1815

423 SHELLEY *On Death* He added later on of five

424 A LAMENT Sorry by the Sultan over Self Khrysia made  
in a dream In 'Branford Asturie' but I copied it  
from the scrap of paper on which my old friend had set  
it to me jotted down I suppose on the morrow of its  
birth

425 WILLIAM JAMES This extract from 'He will to believe'  
was chosen for me by his brother my friend the novelist

426 BLAKE *To the Christian*, from *Jerusalem*

427 GOLDSMITH *Into battle* This poem was written on the  
battlefield in India by Capt the Hon Julian Goldsmith  
in April 1915 he died of his wounds May '16  
I have to thank his father Lord Deborough for permission  
to print it here

428 SHAKESPEARE From Sonnet XI

429 RUPERT BROOKS From '1914 and other poems' Sid-  
wick and Jackson He died on his way to the Dardanelles  
and found a poet's grave in Sestos

430 SHELLEY 'Prometheus', in 3, 108

431 RUPERT BROOKS From the same batch of Sonnets as 429

432 STEVENSON *Requiem from 'Unklewoods'*

433 COLLIER Written in the beginning of the year 1716

434 C. WORRELL *The Burial of Sir John Moore at Corunna*

# INDEX

435 BYRON 'Childe Harold's Pilgrimage', m 29 The they in  
3rd line is noteworthy The wrong to the Earl of Carlisle  
was done in *English Bards and Scotch Reviewers*

436 MILTON From *Lycidas* I have bier and o'ergrown for  
bear and o'regrown

437 DOLBY From *Dum agonisatur anima* in 'Poems'  
No 43

438 Church Service *Iste cognoscit* As 417 *Of a Martyr*

439 MILTON From end of *Samson*'

440 SHAKESPEARE Rich 2nd' n 1

441 SHELLEY From *Adonais* stanzas 39, 40 42, 43, 44, 52

442 J R LOWELL From *Ode recited at the Harvard Commemoration 1865*

443 SHELLEY From stanza 43 of *Adonais*

444 From Andre Chenier' translated by R B , reference lost

445 Church Service *Gaudent in celis* Same as 417 *Of many Martyrs*

446 Same as last *Beatus Vincentius* *Feast of S Vincent*

447 MILTON P L vi 29

448 SHELLEY From end of 'Prometheus'

449 Church Service *Sanctum est* As 417 *Many Confessors*

R B



In this impression the text of the items from William Blake, and the notes thereto, have been corrected into correspondence with the latest authority

# NOTE TO FOURTH IMPRESSION

## ERRATA

The following corrections were made in the 2nd impression,  
lesser errors and broken letters are not noted.

216 l. 2 *mire* for *mine*

227, l. 10 *chastre* for *charre*

262 l. 4 of last stanza *memoria* for *dear* or our

Index 12 *mire* n.

66 moved to its place in Bk. II

404 *D* counterfeited for *Distracted* 1st

423 L 2, *as it* for *it*

List of Authors, *Hector* for *Hecht* 1

In this impression the following are corrected:

66, in ll. 2 and 3 original punctuation restored see note below

157, lines 4 and 6, *to it*, *True* for *soul* 7 ro

281, in l. 9, *my self* for *me*

317 l. 12, *self* for *for*, re-corrected in later cuts. *Hecht de France*

389 *Neklyudov* for *Neklyundov*, which was wrongly corrected by printer in 2nd impression

Index, 69 This note is altered in accordance with change in the text

165 § 4 for § 3

249 The second section is from Pascal and not from Amiel, and it escaped attribution in indexes

## NOTES

42 In 'Christian Mysticism' by Wm. Ralph Ine (Methuen, 1899) there is a discussion in Lecture II, p. 36, on the metaphysical ideas implied by St. John's, mystical identification of the LOGOS with Jesus of Nazareth, to which I would have referred the reader, if I had known of it.

# NOTE TO FOURTH IMPRESSION

68 In all previous impressions this passage of Shelley was printed with the second and third lines thus

Of the low voice of Love, almost unheard,  
And dove eyed Pi's mur-mured pain, and Music,

In this impression I return to the original text, having been convinced by critics that I did wrong to alter it. They approve of my other changes in punctuation etc. As readers may wish to compare the whole passage as it stands in Mrs Shelley's first reprint I give it below, including the four preceding lines, which supply the verb that completes the sentence (though it is not necessary to the understanding of the passage), and also one line at the end which carries on to the full stop

And hither come, sped on the charmed winds,  
Which meet from all the points of heaven, as bees

40

From every flower aerial Enja feeds,

At their known island homes in Himeria,

The echoes of the human world which tell

Of the low voice of love, almost unheard,

And dove eyed pity's mur-mured pain, and music,

Itself the echo of the heart, and all

That tempers or improves man's life, now free,

And lovely apparitions dim at first

50

Then radiant as the mind arising bright

From the embrace of beauty whence the forms

Of which these are the phantoms, casts on them

The gathered rays which are reality,

Shall visit us the progeny immortal

O' Painting Sculpture and rapt Poesy

And arts though unimagined, yet to be

The wandering voices and the shadows these

Of all that man becomes, the mediators

Of that best worship, love, by him and us

Given and returned, swift shapes and sounds, which grow 60

More fair and soft as man grows wise and kind,

And veil by veil, evil and error fall

Such virtue has the cave and place around

It is believed that Mrs Shelley in editing this text (Moxon, 1830) worked with the table of errata which Shelley had sent to his publisher for the correction of his first edition (1820). But the only changes made by her in this passage are, line 42, the diaeresis over *aerial*, 55 *rapt* for *wrapt*, 56 *thought* for *tho'*, and 59 comma after *worship*.

## NOTE TO FOURTH IMPRESSION

In the Ballerian Library there is a fair copy of the Prose out of Shelley's own hand. The punctuation is in a defective and often inaccurate. Dr. Henry Bradley, who kindly allows me to quote from his letter, wrote thus to me, 'I read the passage repeating the title, the libated spirit of man throughout the world; it likes to count a return of the old. The "feelers" of all its voices—of the whisper of love, of the murmur of pots of music of the utterance of "all that temper aimp over man's life"—and the "apparition" of all invisible creation, shall stand us here.' Music is thought of as one of the voices conveying humanizing and enabling influence, and then the thought is interposed that this voice—the echo of man's life—is still an echo of the heart—"Thou, of course, from thy keeping it gives a very echo to the soul—where he is thine." That is, its value is not only in its beneficial influence but in its revelation of the unexhausted wealth from which it issues.

The word *music*, the *echo*, should be the capital initial, since it ranges no with love and pity, but with their social utterances, and Dr. Bradley objects to giving a plural to love and pity, because that tends to personal them more than is intended—in objection which does not touch the cap! to Painting, Sculpture, and Poetry—not the capital which I have given to Love and Beauty below where they come into their purpose.

This is a long note, but my mistake made it twice as long, and the passage deserves it. Its detail would be imperfect without two other remarks. First, that in Shelley's MS., referred to above, the word *hither* in line 40 is written *thither*. *Hither* is defensible, and may have been a correction, but it is very possibly an uncorrected misprint. The second remark is on the strange epithet *dove-eyed* in line 46. Dr. Bradley says that he thinks this word was invented by one High Lenton. It is no doubt traceable to the Song of Solomon, *Oculis tuis columbarum* which our translators now translate 'Shine eyes like doves behind thy veil' (in 1, cp. v 12) that is, they are like doves not like doves' eyes. The unfortunate word can only be defended in meaning 'eyes that express the tenderness of the Dove,' which the dove's eyes do not.

N.B. The references to Marcus Aurelius in the Index are to the older Greek texts, and do not correspond with Gritska's revision, to which the references would be

# LIST OF AUTHORS

Abercrombie	156	-97	Colliers	615
A Kempis	370		Cowley	292
Amiel	93	19	Crichton	267
	164	174	Dart	310 326 331 354
	257	29		77 303
	322	343	De Belli	156
	367	35	De Carteret	150
	398	400	De Fallo	241
Artotle	19	295	Dixon	7 10 72 90 145
Arnold	-			147 166 213 221 249
Augustine	17	4 64	Dolben	8 47 571 733
Bacon	4	161	Donne	246
	211	136	Dostoevski	272 344 354
Berlin	32		Dove	413
Bible	12	17 41 42 44	Epicure	6
	62	170 278 137 275	Foucault	16
Blake	4	140 171 179	Gree	16
	153	191 196 229	Greek Philosophy	28 160
	93	312 313 316 360	Gregory	20
	411	46	Grenfell	127
Borrow	256	-66	Hazzard	310
Bourdillon	-51		Herbert	56 59 60 63
Bronte	11	124		60 170 bis
Broske	263	49	Huedin	217 364
Burke	404	409	Herrick	264
Burns	103		Homer	111 421
Byron	437		Hopkins	9 53 269 358
C Carlyle	14			369 374
Charles D'Orléans	190	191		
Chaucer	23	191		
Chenier	370	44		
Chinese	18-	217		
Church Service	447	446 449		
Coleridge	109	114		
	233	257 241		
	332	355 368		

# List of Authors

James 425	Plato 16 28 30 37 40 51 132 305 377 381
Jammes 255	Plotinus 48 69 167
Jellaludin 47 55 59	Ptolemy 160
Kabir 17 43 57 66 175 187 397 399 417	Raleigh 386
Keats 3 25 33 67 71 96 97 100 127 128 177 201 207 209 233 271 253 263 265 356 363 422	Rimbaud 8 115 178 267 365
Lagerlof 329	Rivarol 50 294 323 324 325
Lamb 118	Ronsard 210 20
Lang 424	Scott 412
Lanier 143	Shakespeare 3 13 75 80 91 92 102 104 108 139 141 142 146 149 151 157 189 191 196 197 198 199(?) 208 212 222 223 225 228(?) 234 240 283 300 307 359 361 428 440
Lincoln 407 408	Shelley 6 11 24 27 34 36 45 61 68 73 74 77 81 86 89 93 101 106 116 122 124 148 153 156 176 214 231 238 239 242 246 248 250 257 344 348 371 416 423 430 441 443 448
Lowell 442	Shirley 218
Lucian 98	Sidney 82
Marcus Aurelius 29 173 181 289 298 299 350	Solovcv 140
Marvell 162	Spenser 107
Masefield 87 219 279	Spinoza 1 70 304 318 334
Meredith 185	Stevenson 164 169 232 326 432
Milton 21 31 35 76 78 79 119 130 144 184 244 261 273 276 290 317 321 339 341 377 378 383 390 393 396 410 414 436 439 447	Tigore 38 282 284
Montaigne 291 319 401	Tahir 19
Montesquieu 406	Tamil 419
Moschus 27	Tennyson 203 213 302
Nashe 188	Thoreau 139
Naylor 372	
Nettleship 150	
Nicias 230	
Pascal 163 172 249 288 309 312 313 316 391	
Peele 224	

## List of Authors

Thucydides	40		1	100	10	152	304	347
Tolstoi	22	380	1	162	65	470		
			,					
Villon	227		1	Yents	26	103	111	123
Virgil	374		1	1-4	19-	325	349	
						—		
Weaving	71		1	<i>Editor</i>	R. B.	40	[187]	
Wesley	39		1	{194}	{115}	[43]		
Wolfe	434		1					
Wotton	206		1	<i>Anonymous</i>	15	46	101	
Wordsworth	22	83	55	112	113	117	124	142
	94	98	132	145	177	199	225	243
						415		

The Title page was designed by Mr Emery Walker. The drawing is from Michelangelo's Fresco of the Creation of Adam in the Sistine Chapel

